UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT
SOUTHERN DISTRICT OF INDIANA
TERRA HAUTE DIVISION

SOUTHERN D	TES DISTRICT COURT ISTRICT OF INDIANA HAUTE DIVISION	
MONSANTO COMPANY and	)	CALL COS
MONSANTO TECHNOLOGY, LLC,	)	•
Plaintiffs,	)	
vs.	) CASE NO.	
VERNON HUGH BOWMAN,	2:07-cv-0	283 RLY-WGH
Defendant.	)	

#### **COMPLAINT**

Plaintiffs, Monsanto Company, and Monsanto Technology, LLC (sometimes referred to collectively as "Monsanto"), for their Complaint against Vernon Hugh Bowman (hereinafter "Bowman" or "Defendant") makes the following allegations:

#### THE PLAINTIFFS

#### Monsanto Company

- 1. Monsanto Company is a company organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware with its principal place of business in St. Louis, Missouri. It is authorized to do and is doing business in Indiana and this judicial district.
- 2. Monsanto Company is in the business of developing, manufacturing, licensing, and selling agricultural biotechnology, agricultural chemicals, and agricultural products. After the investment of substantial time, expense, and expertise, Monsanto Company developed a plant biotechnology that involves the transfer of a gene into crop seed that causes the plant to be resistant to glyphosate-based herbicides such as Roundup Ultra®, Roundup UltraMAX®,

Roundup WeatherMAX®, and Touchdown®.

- 3. This biotechnology has been utilized by Monsanto Company in soybeans. The genetically improved soybeans are marketed by Monsanto Company as Roundup Ready® soybeans.
- 4. Monsanto's Roundup Ready® biotechnology is protected under United States Patent Numbers 5,352,605 and RE 39,247 E, which are attached hereto as Exhibits "A" and "B". The 5,352,605 and RE 39,247 E patents (commonly referred to as the '605 and '247 patents, respectively) were issued prior to the events giving rise to this action.
- 5. Monsanto Company is and has been the exclusive licensee of the '605 and '247 patents from Monsanto Technology, LLC.

#### Monsanto Technology

- 6. Monsanto Technology, LLC is a company organized and existing under the laws of the State of Delaware with its principal place of business in St. Louis, Missouri.
- 7. Monsanto Technology, LLC is and has been the owner of the '605 and '247 patents prior to the events giving rise to this action.

#### THE DEFENDANT

8. Defendant is an individual who resides in Knox County, Indiana at 21488 E State Road 58, Sandborn, IN.

#### JURISDICTION AND VENUE

9. Subject matter jurisdiction is conferred upon this court pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1331, in that one or more of Monsanto's claims arise under the laws of the United States, as well as 28 U.S.C. §1338, granting district courts original jurisdiction over any civil action regarding patents.

4577155.7

10. Venue is proper in this district pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1400 as Defendant resides in this judicial district, and as a substantial number of the events giving rise to Monsanto's claims of patent infringement occurred within this judicial district.

#### **Defendant's Infringing Activities**

- 11. Defendant farms land in the Indiana County of Knox, upon which he produces soybeans. In 2006, Defendant planted approximately 350 acres of soybeans.
- 12. Upon information and belief, the Defendant knowingly, willfully and intentionally planted and used saved Roundup Ready® soybeans without authorization from Monsanto in violation of Monsanto's patent rights.
- 13. Defendant purchased harvested soybean seed from a grain elevator for planting purposes.
  - 14. Defendant planted the soybean seed he purchased from the grain elevator.
- 15. Defendant applied a weed controlling agent to the soybean fields planted with soybean seed purchased from the grain elevator.
  - 16. The weed controlling agent applied by the defendant contained glyphosate.
- 17. Defendant harvested seed from plants that survived the weed controlling agent's application on the fields planted with soybean seed purchased from the grain elevator.
- 18. Defendant retained (saved) a portion of his harvested soybean seed to plant a subsequent (later) crop.
- 19. Defendant applied a weed controlling agent to the fields planted with soybean seed purchased from the grain elevator with the intention to select for Roundup Ready® soybeans.

4577155.7

## COUNT I PATENT INFRINGEMENT-Patent No. 5,352,605

- 20. Each and every allegation set forth in the above-numbered paragraphs is hereby incorporated by reference just as if it was explicitly set forth hereunder.
- 21. On October 4, 1994, the '605 Patent was duly and legally issued to Monsanto for an invention in Chimeric Genes for Transforming Plant Cells Using Viral Promoters, and since that date, Monsanto has been the owner of this patent.
- 22. Defendant has infringed the '605 Patent by making, using, offering for sale, selling, or importing into the United States Roundup Ready® soybean seed embodying the patented invention without authorization from Monsanto, and will continue to do so unless enjoined by this court.
  - 23. Defendant's actions have damaged Monsanto.
- 24. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 283, Monsanto is entitled to injunctive relief in accordance with the principles of equity to prevent the infringement of rights secured by its patents.
- 25. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 284, Monsanto is entitled to damages adequate to compensate for the infringement, although in no event less than a reasonable royalty, together with interest and costs to be taxed to the infringer. Further, on information and belief, damages should be trebled pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 284 in light of the Defendant's knowing, willful, conscious, and deliberate infringement of the patent rights at issue.
- 26. The infringing activity of the Defendant brings this cause within the ambit of the exceptional case contemplated by 35 U.S.C. § 285, thus Monsanto requests the award of reasonable attorneys fees and costs.

4577155.7

## COUNT II PATENT INFRINGEMENT-Patent No. RE 39,247 E

- 27. Each and every allegation set forth in the above-numbered paragraphs is hereby incorporated by reference just as if it was explicitly set forth hereunder.
- 28. On August 22, 2006, United States Patent Number 5,633,435 was duly and legally reissued to Monsanto as U.S. Patent No. RE 39,247 E. U.S. Patent No. 5,633,435 was initially issued on May 27, 1997. The '247 patent is for an invention of Glyphosate-Tolerant 5-Enolpyruvylshikimate-3-Phospate Synthases. This invention is in the fields of genetic engineering and plant biology.
- 29. Defendant has infringed Monsanto's patent rights by making, using, offering for sale, selling, importing into the United States, or otherwise transferring Roundup Ready® soybean seed embodying or using the patented invention without authorization from Monsanto, and will continue to do so unless enjoined by this court.
  - 30. Defendant's actions have damaged Monsanto.
- 31. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 283, Monsanto is entitled to injunctive relief in accordance with the principles of equity to prevent the infringement of rights secured by its patents.
- 32. Pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 284, Monsanto is entitled to damages adequate to compensate for the infringement, although in no event less than a reasonable royalty, together with interest and costs to be taxed to the infringer. Further, on information and belief, damages should be trebled pursuant to 35 U.S.C. § 284 in light of the Defendant's knowing, willful, conscious, and deliberate infringement of the patent rights at issue.
- 33. The infringing activity of the Defendant brings this cause within the ambit of the exceptional case contemplated by 35 U.S.C. § 285, thus Monsanto requests the award of reasonable attorneys fees and costs.

4577155.7 5

#### PRAYER FOR RELIEF

WHEREFORE, Monsanto prays that process and due form of law issue to Defendant requiring him to appear and answer the allegations of this complaint, and that after due proceedings are had, there be judgment in favor of Plaintiffs and against the Defendant, providing the following remedies to Plaintiffs:

- A) Entry of judgment for damages, together with interest and costs, to compensate Monsanto for the Defendant's patent infringement;
- B) Trebling of damages awarded for the infringement of patents together with reasonable attorney's fees;
  - C) Entry of an order prohibiting the Defendant from planting infringing articles;
- D) Entry of an order prohibiting the Defendant from selling or otherwise transferring infringing articles to a third party:
- E) Entry of a permanent injunction against the Defendant to prevent the Defendant from using, saving, cleaning, or planting any of Monsanto's proprietary seed technologies, without express written permission from Monsanto;
- F) Entry of judgment for costs, expenses, and reasonable attorney's fees incurred by Monsanto; and
  - G) Such other relief as the Court may deem appropriate.

Respectfully submitted,

SACOPULOS JOHNSON & SACOPULOS

676 Ohio Street

Terre Haute, Indiana 47807 Telephone: (812) 238-2565

Fax: (812) 23/8-194/8

By:\_

Peter J. Sacopulos, #14403-84

Attorneys for Plaintiffs Monsanto Company and

Monsanto Technology, LLC

#### <u>i i esta e elitarano i in contra son en conser entra della sitala antica antica di con entra di con</u>

#### US005352605A

#### United States Patent [19]

#### Fraley et al.

[11] Patent Number:

5,352,605

[45] Date of Patent:

Oct. 4, 1994

[54] CHIMERIC GENES FOR TRANSFORMING PLANT CELLS USING VIRAL PROMOTERS

[75] Inventors: Robert T. Fraley, Ballwin; Robert B. Horsch; Stephen G. Rogers, both of

St. Louis, all of Mo.

[73] Assignee: Monsanto Company, St. Louis, Mo.

[21] Appl. No.: 146,621

[22] Filed: Oct. 28, 1993

#### Related U.S. Application Data

[63] Continuation of Ser. No. 625,637, Dec. 7, 1990, abandoned, which is a continuation of Ser. No. 931,492, Nov. 17, 1986, abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 485,568, Apr. 15, 1983, abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of Ser. No. 458,414, Jan. 17, 1983, abandoned.

#### [56] References Cited

#### **U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS**

4,536,475	8/1985	Anderson	435/172.3
5,034,322	7/1991	Rogers et al	435/172.3

#### FOREIGN PATENT DOCUMENTS

0116718B1	5/1990	European Pat. Off C12N 15/00
0116718	5/1990	European Pat. Off C12N 15/00
0131623	3/1991	European Pat. Off C12N 15/11
0142924	4/1992	European Pat. Off C12N 15/05
WO82/03087	9/1982	PCT Int'l Appl C12N 15/00

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Guilley et al. 1982. Cell 30(3): 763-773.

Zambryski et al. 1983. EMBO J 2(12): 2143-2150.

Goodman et al. 1987. Science 236: 48-54.

Ursic et al., Biochemical and Biophysical Research Communications, 101, 3, pp. 1031-1037 (1981).

Beck et al., Gene, 19, pp. 327-336 (1982).

Herrera-Estrela et al., EMBO, 6 pp. 987-995 (1983).

Maliga et al., Molec. Gen. Genet., 157, pp. 291-296 (1977).

De Greve et al., Nature, 30, pp. 752-755 (1982).

Portetelle et al., *Annales De Gemblous*, 87, 3, pp. 101-123 (1981).

Larkins et al. 1985. J. Cell. Biochem. Suppl. 9C:264.

Barton et al. 1987. Plant Physiol. 85:1103-1109.

Berry-Lowe et al., J. Mol. & Appl. Gent., 1(6): 483-498 (1982).

Bevan et al., Nature, 304: 184-187 (1983).

Cairns et al., Febs Letters, 96(2): 295-297 (1978).

Cairns et al., PNAS, 75(11): 5557-5559 (1978).

Chilton et al., PNAS, 77: 4060-4064 (1977).

Chilton et al., Stadler Symp., 13:39-51 (1981).

Chilton et al., Nature, 295: 432-434 (1982).

Chilton et al., The Fifteenth Miami Winter Symposium, 17-21 Jan. 1983, 14-15, Ahmad et al., (1983).

Colbere-Gerapin et al, J. Mol. Biol., 150: 1-14 (1981). Condit et al., Miami Winter Symposium, Jan. 17-21, p. 564 (1983).

Davey et al., Transformation in plants: potential and reality—Conference paper from University of Nottingham (1982).

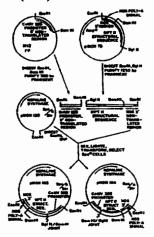
(List continued on next page.)

Primary Examiner—David T. Fox Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Lawrence M. Lavin, Jr.; Dennis R. Hoerner, Jr.; Howard C. Stanley

#### [57] ABSTRACT

In one aspect the present invention relates to the use of viral promoters in the expression of chimeric genes in plant cells. In another aspect this invention relates to chimeric genes which are capable of being expressed in plant cells, which utilize promoter regions derived from viruses which are capable of infecting plant cells. One such virus comprises the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV). Two different promoter regions have been derived from the CaMV genome and ligated to heterologous coding sequences to form chimeric genes. These chimeric genes have been shown to be expressed in plant cells. This invention also relates to plant cells, plant tissue, and differentiated plants which contain and express the chimeric genes of this invention.

#### 19 Claims, 10 Drawing Sheets





#### 5,352,605

#### Page 2

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

DeGreve et al., J. Mol. Appl. Genet., 1(6): 499-511

Depicker et al., J. Mol. & Appl. Genet. 1(6): 561-573

Depicker et al., Conference Paper, Davis, pp. 143-176 (1982).

Dix et al., Molec. Gen. Genet., 157: 285-290 (1977). Fraley et al., PNAS, 80: 4803-4807 (1983).

Fraley et al., Miami Winter Symposia, Advances in Gene Technology: Molecular Genetics of Plants and Animals, 20: 211-221 (1983).

Franck et al., Cell, 21: 285-294 (1980).

Gardner, "Genetic Engineering of Plants-An Agricultural Perspective", Kosuge et al., (eds) pp. 121-142 (1982).

Garfinkel et al., Cell, 27:143-153 (1981).

Groneborn et al., Nature, 294: 773-776 (1981).

Hernalsteens et al., Nature, 287: 654-656 (1980).

Herrera-Estrella et al., Nature, 303: 209-213 (1983).

Hohn et al., "Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology" Henle et al. (eds) vol. 96, pp. 193-236

Holsters et al., Mol Gen Genet, 185: 283-290 (1982).

Howell et al., Science, 208: 1265-1267 (1980).

Jimenez et al., Nature, 287: 869-871 (1980).

Kemp et al., Genetic Engineering-Application to Agriculture, pp. 215-228, (1983). Lebeurier et al., Gene, 12: 139-146 (1980).

Leemans, Universite Libre de Bruxelles, Thesis, 1-25; 114-125 (1982).

Leemans et al., J. Mol. & Appl. Genet. 1(2): 149-164 (1981).

Leemans et al., EMBO, 1(1): 147-152 (1982).

Leemans et al., "Molecular Biology of Plant Tumors" Chap. 21, pp. 537-545 (1982).

Liu et al., PNAS, 79: 2812-2816 (1982)

McKnight et al., J. of Virology, 37(2): 673-682 (1981). Matzke et al., J. Mol. & Appl. Genet., 1: 39-49 (1981). Meagher et al., "Genome Organization and Expression in Plants" Leaver, C. J. (ed), NATO Advance Study

Institute Series, 29: 63-75 (1980). Mulligan et al., Nature, 277: 108-114 (1979)

Mulligan et al., Science, 209: 1422-1427 (1980).

Mulligan et al., PNAS, 75(4): 2072-2076 (1981).

O'Hare et al., PNAS 78(3): 1527-1531 (1981). Old et al., "Principles of Gene Manipulation", U. of

Calif. Press, 1st ed. vol. 2 pp. 9-23 (1980). Old et al., "Principles of Gene Manipulation", U. of

Calif. Press, 2nd Ed., vol. 2 pp. 121-210 (1980). Olszewski et al., Cell, 29: 395-402 (1982).

Otten et al., Mol Gen Genet, 183: 209-213 (1981).

Schell et al., abstract from "Broadening the Genetic Base of Crops", Harten et al. (eds) (1978).

Schell et al., abstract from "Plant Improvement and Somatic Cell Genetics" Vasil et al., (eds) (1982).

Schell et al., Biotechnology, 175-180 (1983). Schell et al., The Fifteenth Miami Winter Symposium, 17-21 Jan. 1983, pp. 191-209. (1983).

Schroeder at al., "Plant Cell Culture in Crop Improvement", Sen et al., (eds) pp. 287-297 (1983).

Watson, "Molecular Biology of the Gene" 3rd ed., W.

A. Benjamin, Inc. (publisher), pp. 482-483 (1977). Willmitzer et al., Nature, 287: 359-361 (1980).

Wilmitzer et al., EMBO, 1(1): 139-146 (1982). Colbere-Garapin et al., "A New Dominant Hybrid Selective Marker for Higher Eukaryotic Cells," J. Mol.

Biol. (1981) vol. 150, pp. 1-14. Guilley et al., "Transcription of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA: Detection of Promoter Sequences, and

Characterization of Transcripts," Cell (1982) vol. 30, pp. 763-773.

Condit et al., Miami Winter Symposiumm Jan. 17-21, 1983, Abstract: "Multiple Viral Specific Transcripts from the Genome of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus".

Howell et al., "Cloned Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA Infects Turnips (Brassica rapa)" (1980) Science, vol. 208, pp. 1265-1267.

McKnight et al., "Isolation and Mapping of Small Cauliflower Mosaic Virus DNA Fragments Active as Promoters in Escherichia coli" (1981) Journal of Virology vol. 37, No. 2, pp. 673-682 (Abstract Only).

Gardner, R. C., "Plant Viral Vectors: CaMV as an Experimental Tool," Genetic Engineering of Plants, an Agricultural Perspective, Proceedings of a Symposium held Aug. 15-19, 1982 at the University of California, Davis, Calif., Kusuge et al., Ed., pp. 124-125, 128 and

Leemans et al., "Ti Plasmids and Directed Genetic Engineering" (1982) Molecular Biology of Plant Tumors, pp. 537-545.

Hohn et al, "Cauliflower Mosaic Virus on Its Way to Becoming a Useful Plant Vector" (1982) Current Topics in Microbiology and Immunology vol. 96, pp. 193-236. Lebeurier et al, "Infectivities of Native and Cloned DNA of Cauliflower Mosaic Virus" (1980) Gene, vol. 12, pp. 139-146.

Davey et al., Conference paper from University of Nottingham (1982) Derwent Abstract 028990, DBA Accession No: 84-12265.

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 1 of 10

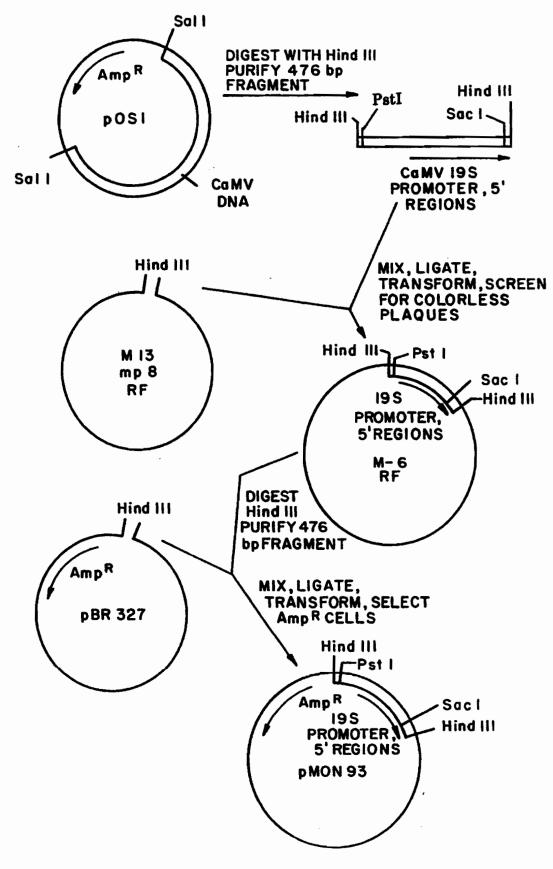


Figure 1

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 2 of 10

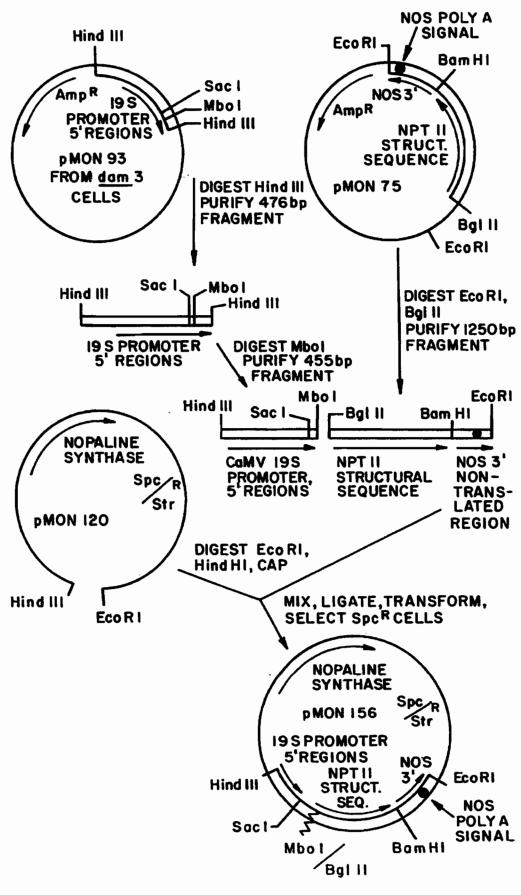


Figure 2

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 3 of 10

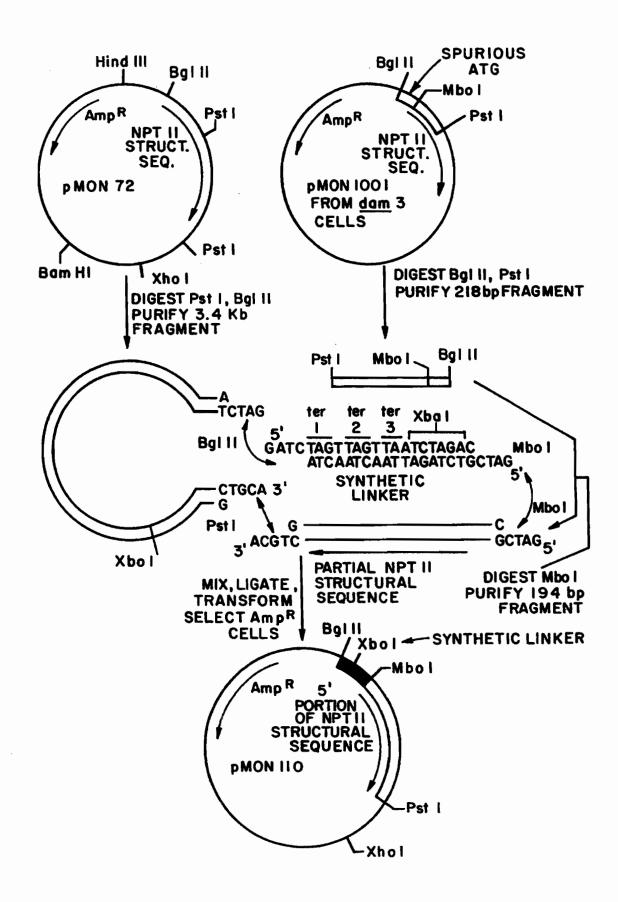
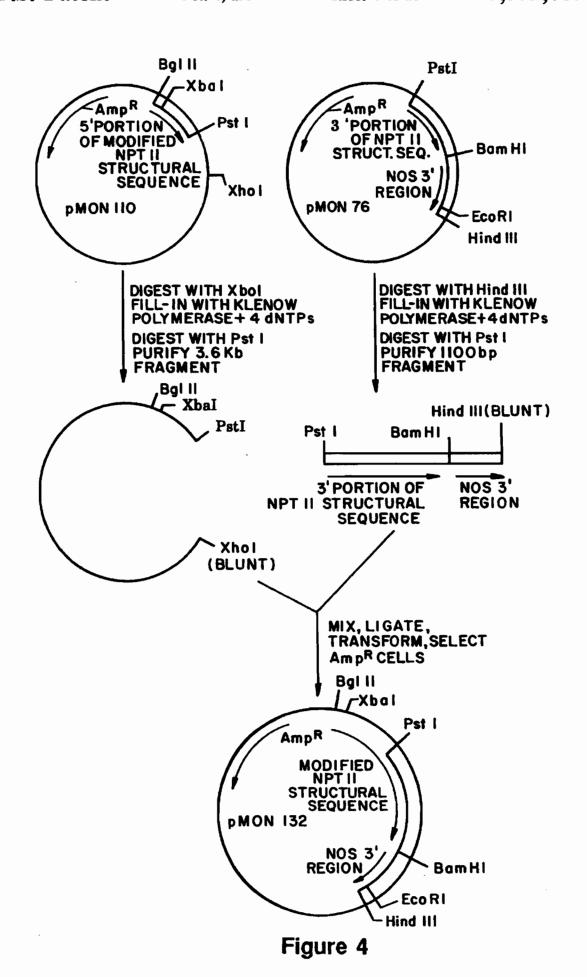


Figure 3

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 4 of 10



Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 5 of 10

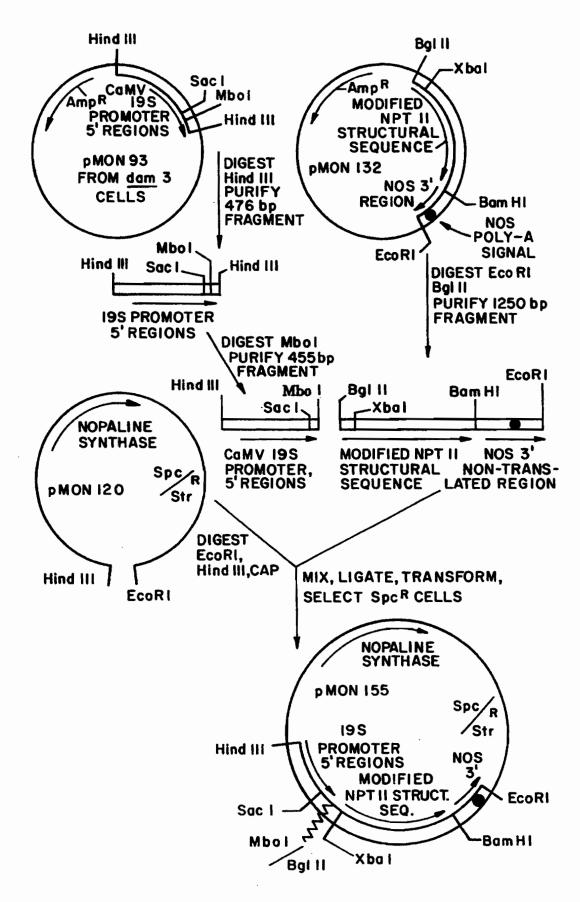
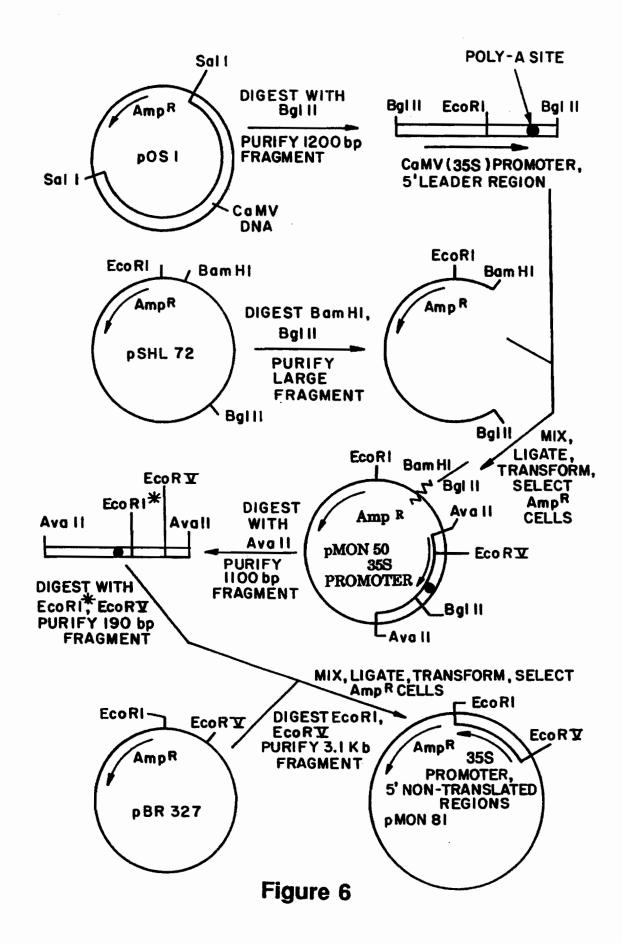


Figure 5

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 6 of 10



Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 7 of 10

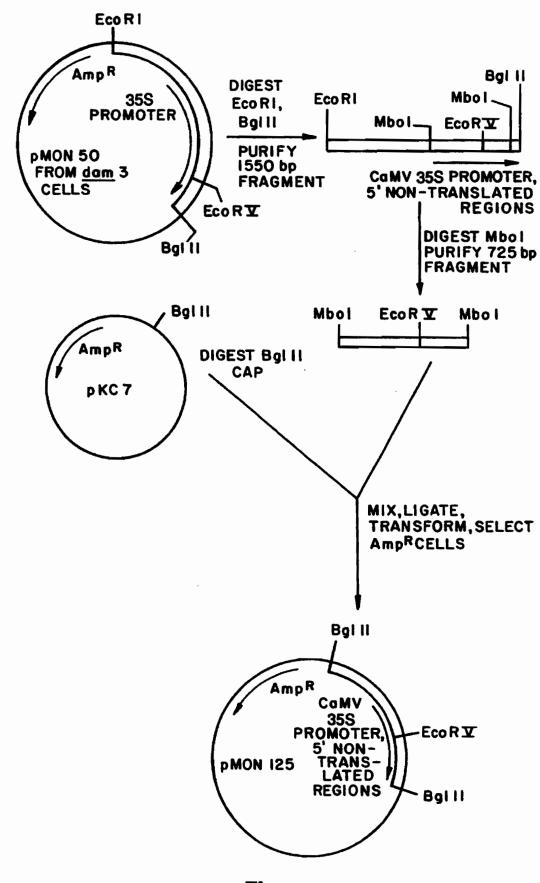


Figure 7

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 8 of 10

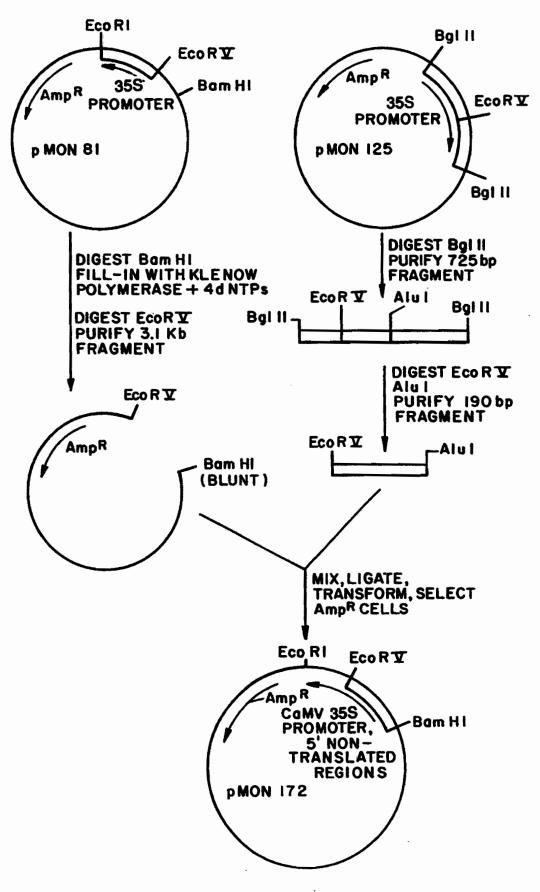


Figure 8

Oct. 4, 1994

Sheet 9 of 10

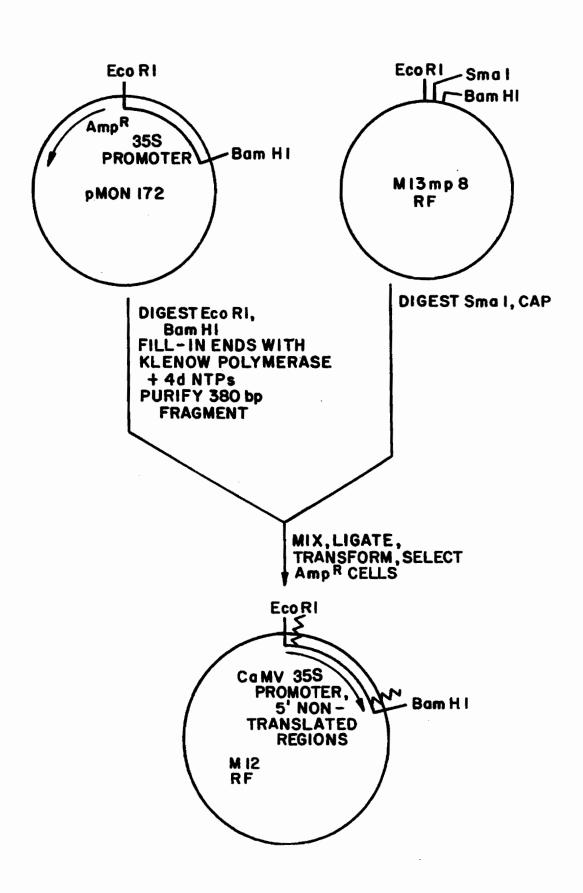


Figure 9

Oct. 4, 1994

**Sheet 10 of 10** 

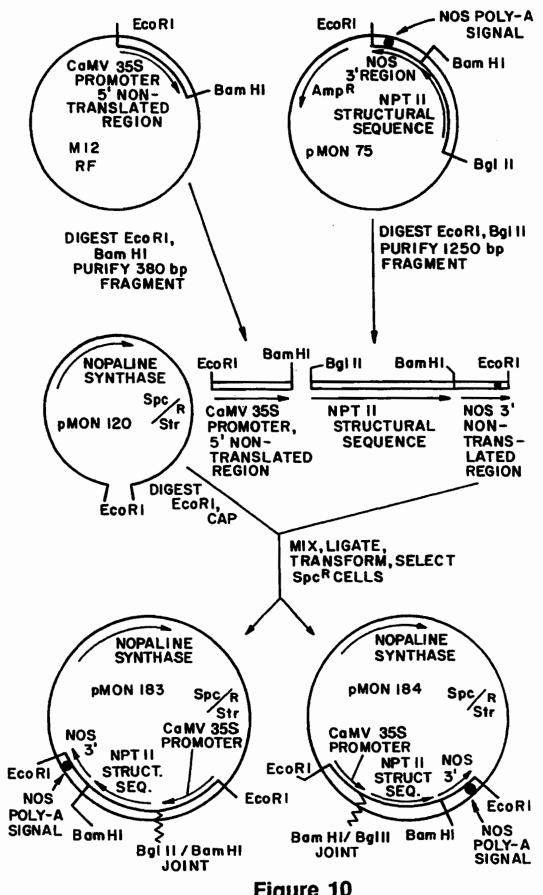


Figure 10

#### CHIMERIC GENES FOR TRANSFORMING PLANT CELLS USING VIRAL PROMOTERS

#### RELATED APPLICATIONS

This is a File Wrapper continuation of application Ser. No. 07/625,637, filed Dec. 7, 1990, now abandoned, which is a continuation of U.S. Ser. No. 06/931,492, filed Nov. 17, 1986, now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. Ser. No. 06/485,568, filed Apr. 15, 1983, now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. Ser. No. 06/458,414, filed Jan. 17, 1983, now abandoned.

#### TECHNICAL FIELD

This invention is in the fields of genetic engineering and plant biology.

#### BACKGROUND ART

A virus is a microorganism comprising single or dou- 20 ble stranded nucleic acid (DNA or RMA) contained within a protein (and possibly lipid) shell called a "capsid" or "coat". A virus is smaller than a cell, and it does not contain most of the components and substances necessary to conduct most biochemical processes. In- 25 stead, a virus infects a cell and uses the cellular processes to reproduce itself.

The following is a simplified description of how a be disregarded in this introduction for the sake of clarity. First, a virus attaches to or enters a cell, normally called a "host" cell. The DNA from the virus (and possibly the entire viral particle) enters the host cell where it usually operates as a plasmid (a loop of extrachromosomal DNA). The viral DNA is transcribed into 35 messenger RNA, which is translated into one or more polypeptides. Some of these polypeptides are assembled into new capsids, while others act as enzymes to catalyze various biochemical reactions. The viral DNA is also replicated and assembled with the capsid polypep- 40 tides to form new viral particles. These viral particles may be released gradually by the host cell, or they may cause the host cell to lyse and release them. The released viral particles subsequently infect new host cells. For more background information on viruses see, e.g., 45 Stryer, 1981 and Matthews, 1970 (note: all references cited herein, other than patents, are listed with citations after the examples).

As used herein, the term "virus" includes phages and viroids, as well as replicative intermediates. As used 50 herein, the phrases "viral nucleic acid" and DNA or RNA derived from a virus" are construed broadly to include any DNA or RNA that is obtained or derived from the nucleic acid of a virus. For example, a DNA strand created by using a viral RNA strand as a tem- 55 possible to create chimeric genes which are capable of plate, or by chemical synthesis to create a known sequence of bases determined by analyzing viral DNA, would be regarded as viral nucleic acid.

The host range of any virus (i.e., the variety of cells that a type of virus is capable of infecting) is limited. 60 teams, prior to this invention no one had succeeded in Some viruses are capable of efficient infection of only certain types of bacteria; other viruses can infect only plants, and may be limited to certain genera; some viruses can infect only mammalian cells. Viral infection of a cell requires more than mere entry of the viral DNA 65 or RNA into the host cell; viral particles must be reproduced within the cell. Through various assays, those skilled in the art can readily determine whether any

particular type of virus is capable of infecting any particular genus, species, or strain of cells. As used herein, the term "plant virus" is used to designate a virus which is capable of infecting one or more types of plant cells, 5 regardless of whether it can infect other types of cells.

With the possible exception of viroids (which are poorly understood at present), every viral particle must contain at least one gene which can be "expressed" in infected host cells. The expression of a gene requires that a segment of DNA or RNA must be transcribed into or function as a strand of messenger RNA (mRNA), and the mRNA must be translated into a polypeptide. Most viruses have about 5 to 10 different genes, all of which are expressed in a suitable host cell.

In order to be expressed in a cell, a gene must have a promoter which is recognized by certain enzymes in the cell. Gene promoters are discussed in some detail in the parent application Ser. No. 458,414 cited above, the contents of which are incorporated herein by reference. Those skilled in the art recognize that the expression of a particular gene to yield a polypeptide is dependent upon two distinct cellular processes. A region of the 5' end of the gene called the promoter, initiates transcription of the gene to produce a mRNA transcript. The mRNA is then translated at the ribosomes of the cell to yield an encoded polypeptide. Therefore, it is evident that although the promoter may function properly, ultimate expression of the polypeptide depends at least

Promoters from viral genes have been utilized in a variety of genetic engineering applications. For example, chimeric genes have been constructed using various structural sequences (also called coding sequences) taken from bacterial genes, coupled to promoters taken from viruses which can infect mammalian cell(the most commonly used mammalian viruses are designated as Simian Virus 40 (SV40) and Herpes Simplex Virus (HSV)). These chimeric genes have been used to transform mammalian cells. See, e.g., Mulligan et al 1979; Southern and Berg 1982. In addition, chimeric genes using promoters taken from viruses which can infect bacterial cells have been used to transform bacterial cells; see, e.g., the phage lambda P<sub>L</sub> promoter discussed in Maniatis et al, 1982.

Several researchers have theorized that it might be possible to utilize plant viruses as vectors for transforming plant cells. See, e.g., Hohn et al, 1982. In general, a "vector" is a DNA molecule useful for transferring one or more genes into a cell. Usually, a desired gene is inserted into a vector, and the vector is then used to infect the host cell.

Several researchers have theorized that it might be being expressed in plant cells, by using promoters derived from plant virus genes. See, e.g., Hohn et al, 1982, at page 216.

However, despite the efforts of numerous research (1) creating a chimeric gene comprising a plant virus promoter coupled to a heterologous structural sequence and (2) demonstrating the expression of such a gene in any type of plant cell.

#### CAULIFLOWER MOSAIC VIRUS (CaMV)

The entire DNA sequence of CaMV has been published. Gardner et al, 1981; Hohn et al, 1982. In its most

common form, the CaMV genome is about 8000 bp long. However, various naturally occurring infective mutants which have deleted about 500 bp have been discovered; see Howarth et al 1981. The entire CaMV genome is transcribed into a single mRNA, termed the 5 "full-length transcript" having a sedimentation coefficient of about 35S. The promoter for the full-length mRNA (hereinafter referred to as "CaMV(35S)") is located in the large intergenic region about 1 kb counterclockwise from Gap 1 (see Guilley et al, 1982).

CaMV is believed to generate at least eight proteins; the corresponding genes are designated as Genes I through VIII. Gene VI is transcribed into mRNA with a sedimentation coefficient of 19S. The 19S mRNA is translated into a protein designated as P66, which is an 15 inclusion body protein. The 19S mRNA is promoted by the 19S promoter, located about 2.5 kb counterclockwise from Gap 1.

#### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

In one aspect, the present invention relates to the use of viral promoters in the expression of chimeric genes in plant cells. In another aspect this invention relates to chimeric genes which are capable of being expressed in plant cells, which utilize promoter regions derived from viruses which are capable of infecting plant cells. One such virus comprises the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV). Two different promoter regions have been derived from the CaMV genome and ligated to heterologous coding sequences to form chimeric genes. These chimeric genes have been proven to be expressed in plant cells. This invention also relates to plant cells, plant tissue (including seeds and propagules), and differentiated plants which have been transformed to contain 35 tant to an antibiotic (kanamycin) at concentrations viral promoters and express the chimeric genes of this invention, and to polypeptides that are generated in plant cells by the chimeric genes of this invention.

#### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

The figures herein are schematic representations; they have not been drawn to scale.

FIG. 1 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON93.

FIG. 2 represents the creation and structure of plas- 45 mid pMON156.

FIG. 3 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON110.

FIG. 4 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON132.

FIG. 5 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON155.

FIG. 6 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON81.

FIG. 7 represents the creation and structure of plas- 55 mid pMON125.

FIG. 8 represents the creation and structure of plasmid pMON172.

FIG. 9 represents the creation and structure of phage

FIG. 10 represents the creation and structure of plasmids pMON183 and pMON184.

#### DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION

In one preferred embodiment of this invention, a chimeric gene was created which contained the following elements:

1. a promoter region and a 5' non-translated region derived from the CaMV (19S) gene, which codes

for the P66 protein;

2. a partial coding sequence from the CaMV (19S) gene, including an ATG start codon and several internal ATG sequences, all of which were in the same frame as a TGA termination sequence immediately inside the desired ATG start codon of the NPTII gene;

3. a structural sequence derived from a neomycin phosphotransferase II (NPTII) gene; this sequence was preceded by a spurious ATG sequence, which was in the same reading frame as a TGA sequence within the NPTII structural sequence; and,

4. a 3' non-translated region, including a poly-adenylation signal, derived from a nopaline synthase (NOS) gene.

This chimeric gene, referred to herein as the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS gene, was inserted into plas-20 mid pMON120 (described in the parent application, Ser. No. 458,414; ATCC accession number 39263) to create a plasmid designated as pMON156. Plasmid pMON156 was inserted into an Agrobacterium tumefaciens cell, where it formed a co-integrate Ti plasmid by means of 25 a single crossover event with a Ti plasmid in the A. tumefaciens cell, using a method described in the parent application. The chimeric gene in the co-integrate plasmid was within a modified T-DNA region in the Ti plasmid, surrounded by left and right T-DNA borders.

A. tumefaciens cells containing the co-integrate Ti plasmids with the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS genes were used to infect plant cells, using a method described in the parent application. Some of the plant cells were genetically transformed, causing them to become resiswhich are toxic to untransformed plant cells.

A similar chimeric gene was created and assembled in a plasmid designated as pMON155. This chimeric gene resembled the gene in pMON156, with two exceptions:

- 1. an oligonucleotide linker having stop codons in all three reading frames was inserted between the CaMV(19S) partial structural sequence and the NPTII structural sequence; and,
- 2. the spurious ATG sequence on the 5' side of the NPTII structural sequence was deleted.

The construction of this chimeric gene is described in Example 2. This gene was inserted into A. tumefaciens cells and subsequently into plant cells. Its level of expression was apparently higher than the expression of the similar gene in pMON156, as assayed by growth on higher concentrations of kanamycin.

#### CREATION OF PLASMIDS pMON183 and 184; CaMV(35S)

In an alternate preferred embodiment of this invention, a chimeric gene was created comprising

- (1) a promoter region which causes transcription of the 35S mRNA of cauliflower mosaic virus, CaMV(35S);
- (2) a structural sequence which codes for NPTII; and
- (3) a nopaline synthase (NOS) 3' non-translated re-

The assembly of this chimeric gene is described in Example 3. This gene was inserted into plant cells and it 65 caused them to become resistant to kanamycin.

Petunia plants cannot normally be infected by CaMV. Those skilled in the art may determine through routine experimentation whether any particular plant

viral promoter (such as the CaMV promoter) will function at satisfactory levels in any particular type of plant cell, including plant cells that are outside of the normal host range of the virus from which the promoter was derived.

It is possible to regenerate genetically transformed plant cells into differentiated plants. One method for such regeneration was described in U.S. patent application entited "Genetically Transformed Plants", Ser. No. 458,402, now abandoned. That application was filed 10 simultaneously with, and incorporated by reference into, the parent application of this invention. The methods of application Ser. No. 458,402, now abandoned, may be used to create differentiated plants (and their progeny) which contain and express chimeric genes 15 having plant virus promoters.

It is possible to extract polypeptides generated in plant cells by chimeric genes of this invention from the plant cells, and to purify such extracted polypeptides to a useful degree of purity, using methods and substances 20 known to those skilled in the art.

Those skilled in the art will recognize, or may ascertain using no more than routine experimentation, numerous equivalents to the specific embodiments described herein. Such equivalents are within the scope of 25 this invention, and are covered by the claims below.

#### **EXAMPLES**

#### Example 1: Creation and Use of pMON156

Plasmids which contained CaMV DNA were a gift to 30 Monsanto Company from Dr. R. J. Shepherd, University of California, Davis. To the best of Applicants' knowledge and belief, these plasmids (designated as pOS1) were obtained by inserting the entire genome of a CaMV strain designated as CM4-184 (Howarth et al. 35 1981) into the Sal I restriction site of a pBR322 plasmid (Bolivar et al, 1978). E. coli cells transformed with pOS1 were resistant to ampicillin (AmpR) and sensitive to tetracycline (Tet<sup>S</sup>).

Various strains of CaMV suitable for isolation of 40 CaMV DNA which can be used in this invention are publicly available; see, e.g., ATCC Catalogue of Strains II, p. 387 (3rd edition, 1981).

pOSI DNA was cleaved with HindIII. Three small fragments were purified after electrophoresis on an 45 0.8% agarose gel using NA-45 membrane (Schleicher and Schuell, Keene NH). The smallest fragment, about 500 bp in size, contains the 19S promoter. This fragment was further purified on a 6% acrylamide gel. After quence of this fragment (shown in FIG. 1), it was digested with MboI to created 455 bp HindIII-MboI fragment. This fragment was mixed with a 1250 bp fragment obtained by digesting pMON75 (described and shown now abandoned,) with BglII and EcoRI. This fragment contains the NPTII structural sequence and the NOS 3' non-translated region. The two fragments were ligated by their compatible MboI and BglII overhangs to create a fragment containing the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS 60 chimeric gene. This fragment was inserted into pMON120 (described and shown in FIG. 10 of the parent application, Ser. No. 458,414, now abandoned; ATCC accession number 39263) which had been was designated as pMON156, as shown in FIG. 2.

Plasmid pMON156 was inserted into E. coli cells and subsequently into A. tumefaciens cells where it formed a

co-integrate Ti plasmid having the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene surrounded by T-DNA borders. A. tumefaciens cells containing the co-integrate plasmids were co-cultivated with petunia cells. The foregoing methods are described in detail in a separate application, entitled "Plasmids for Transforming Plant Cells" Ser. No. 458,411, now abandoned, which was filed simultaneously with and incorporated by reference into parent application, Ser. No. 458,414, now abandoned.

6

The co-cultivated petunia cells were cultured on media containing kanamycin, an antibiotic which is toxic to petunia cells. Kanamycin is inactivated by the enzyme NPTII, which does not normally exist in plant cells. Some of the co-cultivated petunia cells survived and produced colonies on media containing up to 50 ug/ml kanamycin. This indicated that the CaMV(19S)-NPTII-NOS genes were expressed in petunia cells. These results were confirmed by Southern blot analysis of transformed plant cell DNA.

#### Example 2: Creation of pMON155

Plasmid pMON72 was obtained by inserting a 1.8 kb HindIII-BamHI fragment from bacterial transposon Tn5 (which contains an NPTII structural sequence) into a PstI pBR327 plasmid digested with HindIII and BamHI. This plasmid was digested with BgIII and PstI to remove the NPTII structural sequence.

Plasmid pMON1001 (described and shown in FIG. 6 of the parent application) from dam cells was digested with BglII and PstI to obtain a 218 bp fragment with a partial NPTII structural sequence. This fragment was digested with MboI to obtain a 194 bp fragment.

A triple ligation was performed using (a) the large PstI-BglII fragment of pMON72; (b) PstI-MboI fragment from pMON1001; and (c) a synthetic linker with BglII and MboI ends having stop codons in all three reading frames. After transformation of E. coli cells and selection for ampicillin resistant colonies, plasmid DNA from Amp R colonies was analyzed. A colony containing a plasmid with the desired structure was identified. This plasmid was designated pMON110, as shown on FIG. 3.

In order to add the 3' end of the NPTII structural sequence to the 5' portion in pMON110, pMON110 was treated with Xhol. The resulting overhanging end was filled in to create a blunt end by treatment with Klenow polymerase and the four deoxy-nucleotide triphosphates (dNTP's), A, T, C, and G. The Klenow polyvarious manipulations which did not change the se- 50 merase was inactivated by heat, the fragment was digested with PstI, and a 3.6 kb fragment was purified. Plasmid pMON76 (described and shown in FIG. 9 of the parent application) was digested with HindIII, filled in to create a blunt end with Klenow polymerase and in FIG. 9 of the parent application Ser. No. 458,414, 55 the four dNTP's, and digested with PstI. An 1100 bp fragment was purified, which contained part of the NPTII structural sequence, and a nopaline synthase (NOS) 3' non-translated region. This fragment was ligated with the 3.6 kb fragment from pMON110. The mixture was used to transform E. coli cells; Amp R cells were selected, and a colony having a plasmid with the desired structure was identified. This plasmid was designated pMON132, as shown on FIG. 4. Plasmid pMON93 (shown on FIG. 1) was digested with Hincleaved with HindIII and EcoRI. The resulting plasmid 65 dIII, and a 476 bp fragment was isolated. This fragment was digested with Mbol, and a 455 bp HindIII-Mbol fragment was purified which contained the CaMV (19S) promoter region, and 5' non-translated region.

Plasmid pMON132 was digested with EcoRI and BgIII to obtain a 1250 bp fragment with (1) the synthetic linker equipped with stop codons in all three reading frames; (2) the NPTII structural sequence; and (3) the NOS 3' non-translated region. These two fragments were joined together through the compatible MboI nd BgIII ends to create a CaMV (19S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene.

This gene was inserted into pMON120, which was digested with HindIII and EcoRI, to create plasmid 10 pMON155, as shown in FIG. 5.

Plasmid pMON155 was inserted into A. tumefaciens GV3111 cells containing a Ti plasmid, pTiB6S3. The pMON155 plasmid formed a cointegrate plasmid with the Ti plasmid by means of a single crossover event.

Cells which contain this co-integrate plasmid have been deposited with the American Type Culture Center, and have been assigned ATCC accession number 39336. A fragment which contains the chimeric gene of this invention can be obtained by digesting the co-integrate plasmid with HindIII and EcoRI, and purifying the 1.7 kb fragment. These cells have been used to transform petunia cells, allowing the petunia cells to grow on media containing at least 100 ug/ml kanamycin.

blunt) fragment was purified, mixed w EcoRV-AluI fragment and treated with Following transformation and selection resistant cells, plasmid pMON172 was carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequent BamHI-EcoRI fragment, as shown on fragment does not carry the polyadenyla the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

To rearrange the restriction endonucl cent to the CaMV(35S) promoter, the 3 through the contains and treated with from the contain and selection resistant cells, plasmid pMON172 was carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequent BamHI-EcoRI fragment does not carry the polyadenyla the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

To rearrange the restriction endonucl cent to the CaMV(35S) promoter, the 35S RNA is a carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequent does not carry the polyadenyla the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

To rearrange the restriction endonucl cent to the CaMV(35S) promoter, the 35S RNA is a carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequent does not carry the polyadenyla the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

#### Example 3: Creation of pMON183 and 184

Plasmid pOS1 (described in Example 1) was digested with BglII, and a 1200 bp fragment was purified. This fragment contained the 35S promoter region and part of

site of plasmid pKC7 (Rao and Rogers, 1979) to give plasmid pMON125, as shown in FIG. 7. The sequence of bases adjacent to the two MboI ends regenerates BgIII sites and allows the 725 bp fragment to be excised with BgIII.

To generate a fragment carrying the 35S promoter, the 725 bp BgIII fragment was purified from pMON125 and was subsequently digested with EcoRV and AluI to yield a 190 bp fragment. Plasmid pMON81 was digested with BamHI, treated with Klenow polymerase and digested with EcoRV. The 3.1 kb EcoRV-BamHI(blunt) fragment was purified, mixed with the 190 bp EcoRV-AluI fragment and treated with DNA ligase. Following transformation and selection of ampicillinresistant cells, plasmid pMON172 was obtained which carries the CaMV(35S) promoter sequence on a 380 bp BamHI-EcoRI fragment, as shown on FIG. 8. This fragment does not carry the polyadenylation region for the 35S RNA. Ligation of the AluI end to the filled-in BamHI site regenerates the BamHI site.

To rearrange the restriction endonuclease sites adjacent to the CaMV(35S) promoter, the 380 bp BamHI-EcoRI fragment was purified from pMON172, treated with Klenow polymerase, and inserted into the unique smal site of phage M13 mp8. One recombinant phage, M12, carried the 380 bp fragment in the orientation shown on FIG. 9. The replicative form DNA from this phage carries the 35S promoter fragment on an EcoRI(-5')-BamHI(3') fragment, illustrated below.

the 5' non-translated region. It was inserted into plasmid pSHL72 which had been digested with BamHI and 45 BgIII (pSHL72 is functionally equivalent to pAGO60, described in Colbere-Garapin et al, 1981). The resulting plasmid was designated as pMON50, as shown on FIG. 6

The cloned BgIII fragment contains a region of DNA 50 that acts as a polyadenylation site for the 35S RNA transcript. This polyadenylation region was removed as follows: pMON50 was digested with AvaII and an 1100 bp fragment was purified. This fragment was digested with EcoRI\* and EcoRV. The resulting 190 bp 55 EcoRV-EcoRI\* fragment was purified and inserted into plasmid pBR327, which had been digested with EcoRI\* and EcoRV. The resulting plasmid, pMON81, contains the CaMV 35S promoter on a 190 bp EcoRV-EcoRI\* fragment, as shown in FIG. 6.

To make certain the entire promoter region of CaMV(35S) was present in pMON81, a region adjacent to the 5' (EcoRV) end of the fragment was inserted into pMON81 in the following way. Plasmid pMON50 prepared from dam cells was digested with EcoRI and 65 BglII and the resultant 1550 bp fragment was purified and digested with MboI. The resulting 725 bp MboI fragment was purified and inserted into the unique BglII

Plasmids carrying a chimeric gene CaMV(35S) promoter region-NPTII structural sequence-NOS 3' non-translated region) were assembled as follows. The 380 bp EcoRI-BamHI CaMV(35S) promoter fragment was purified from phage M12 RF DNA and mixed with the 1250 bp BglII-EcoRI NPTII-NOS fragment from pMON75. Joining of these two fragments through their compatible BamHI and BglII ends results in a 1.6 kb CaMV(35S)-NPTII-NOS chimeric gene. This gene was inserted into pMON120 at the EcoRI site in both orientations. The resultant plasmids, pMON183 and 184, appear in FIG. 10. These plasmids differ only in the direction of the chimeric gene orientation.

These plasmids were used to transform petunia cells, 60 as described in Example 1. The transformed cells are capable of growth on media containing 100 ug/ml kanamycin.

### COMPARISON OF CaMV(35S) AND NOS PROMOTERS

Chimeric genes carrying the nopaline synthase (NOS) promoter or the cauliflower mosaic virus full-length transcript promoter (CaMV(35S)) were con-

5,352,605

structed. In both cases, the promoters, which contain their respective 5' non-translated regions were joined to

10 al., 1982). The CaMV(35S) promoter sequence described above is listed below.

#### pMON273 CaMV 35S Promoter and 5' Leader

EcoRI GAATTCCCGATC: TATCTGTCACTTCATCAAAAGGACAGTAGAAAAGGAAGGTGGCACTACAAATGCCAT CATTGCGATAAAGGAAAGGCTATCGTTCAAGATGCCTCTGCCGACAGTGGTCCCAAAGATGGACCCCCAC CCACGAGGAGCATCGTGGAAAAAGAAGACGTTCCAACCACGTCTTCAAAGCAAGTGGATTGATGTGATAT TATA CTCCACTGACGTAAGGGATGACGCACAATCCACTATACCTTCGCAAGACCCTTCCTCTATATAAGGAAGT 5'mRNA 

a NPTII coding sequence in which the bacterial 5' leader had been modified so that a spurious ATG translational initiation signal (Southern and Berg, 1982) has 20 been removed.

Plasmid pMON200 is a derivative of previously described intermediate vector pMON120 (ATCC accession number 39263). pMON200 contains a modified chimeric nopaline synthase-neomycin phosphotrans- 25 JM101 and then mated into Agrobacterium tumefaciens ferasenopaline synthase gene (NOS/NPTII/NOS) which confers kanamycin (KmR) resistance to the transformed plant. The modified chimeric Km<sup>R</sup> gene lacks an upstream ATG codon present in the bacterial leader sequence and a synthetic multilinker with unique Hin- 30 ciens, selection of kanamycin resistant transformed caldIII, XhoI, BglII, XbaI, ClaI and EcoRI restriction sites.

Plasmid pMON273 is a derivative of pMON200 in which the nopaline synthase promoter of the chimeric CaMV(35S) promoter.

The CaMV(35S) promoter fragment was isolated from plasmid pOS-1, a derivative of pBR322 carrying the entire genome of CM4-184 as a Sall insert (Howarth et al., 1981). The CM4-184 strain is a naturally occur- 40 hours. The ethidium bromide was extracted with isoring deletion mutant of strain CM1841. The nucleotide sequence of the CM1841 (Gardner et al., 1981) and Cabb-S (Franck et al., 1980) strains of CaMV have been published as well as some partial sequence for a different CM4-184 clone (Dudley et al., 1982). The nucleo- 45 tide sequences of the 35S promoter regions of these three isolates are essentially identical. In the following the nucleotide numbers reflects the sequence of Gardner et al. (1981). The 35S promoter was isolated as an AluI (n 7143)-EcoRI\* (n 7517) fragment which was 50 20 ug/ml tRNA) with nick-translated pMON273 plasinserted first into pBR322 cleaved with BamHI, treated with the Klenow fragment of DNA polymerase I and then cleaved with EcoRI. The promoter fragment was then excised from pBR322 with BamHI and EcoRI, treated with Klenow polymerase and inserted into the 55 Smal site of M13 mp8 so that the EcoRI site of the mp8 multilinker was at the 5' end of the promoter fragment. Site directed mutagenesis (Zoller and Smith, 1982) was then used to introduce a G at nucleotide 7464 to create cised from the M13 as a 330 bp EcoRI-BgIII site. The 35S promoter fragment was then excised from the M13 as a 330 bp EcoRI-BgIII fragment which contains the 35S promoter, 30 nucleotides of the 5' non-translated leader but does not contain any of the CaMV transla- 65 tional initiators nor the 35S transcript polyadenylation signal that is located 180 nucleotides downstream from the start of transcription (Covey et al., 1981; Guilley et

The 35S promoter fragment was joined to a 1.3 kb BglII-EcoRI fragment containing the Tn5 neomycin phosphotransferase II coding sequence modified so that the translational initiator signal in the bacterial leader sequence had been removed and the NOS 3' non-translated region and inserted into pMON120 to give pMON273.

These plasmids were transferred in E. coli strain strain GV3111 carrying the disarmed pTiB6S3-SE plasmid as described by Fraley et al. (1983).

Plant Transformation

Cocultivation of Petunia protoplasts with A. tumefalus and regeneration of transgenic plants was carried out as described in Fraley et al. (1984).

Preparation of DNAs

Plant DNA was extracted by grinding the frozen NOS-NPTII-NOS gene has been replaced with the 35 tissue in extraction buffer (50 mM TRIS-HCl pH 8.0, 50 mM EDTA, 50 mM NaCl, 400 ul/ml EtBr, 2% sarcosyl). Following low speed centrifugation, cesium chloride was added to the supernatant (0.85 gm/ml). The CsCl gradients were centrifuged at 150,000×g for 48 propanol, the DNA was dialyzed, and ethanol precipitated.

Southern Hybridization Analysis

10 ug of each plant DNA was digested, with BamHI for pMON200 plant DNAs and EcoRI for pMON273 plant DNAs. The fragments were separated by electrophoresis on a 0.8% agarose gel and transferred to nitrocellulose (Southern, 1975). The blots were hybridized (50% formamide, 3xSSC, 5X denhardt's, 0.1% SDS and mid DNA for 48-60 hours at 42° C.

Preparation of RNA from Plant Tissue

Plant leaves were frozen in liquid nitrogen and ground to a fine powder with a mortar and pestle. The frozen tissue was added to a 1:1 mixture of grinding buffer and PCE (1% Tri-iso-propylnaphtalenesulfonic acid, 6% p-Aminosalicylic acid, 100 mM NaCl, 1% SDS and 50 mM 2-mercaptoethanol; PCI [phenol: chloroform: isoamyl alcohol (24:24:1)] and homogenized a BgIII site. The 35S promoter fragment was then ex- 60 immediately with a polytron. The crude homogenate was mixed for 10 min and the phases separated by centrifugation. The aqueous phase then was re-extracted with an equal volume of PCI. The aqueous phase was ethanol precipitated with one tenth volume of 3M NaAcetate and 2.5 volumes of ethanol. The nucleic acid pellet was resuspended in water. An equal volume of 4M lithium chloride LiCl was added and the mix was placed on ice for 1 hour or overnight. Following cen-

trifugation, the pellet was resuspended in water the LiCl precipitation repeated 3 times. The final LiCl pellet was resuspended in water and ethanol precipitated.

Poly (A) containing RNA was isolated by passing total RNA over an Oligo d(T) cellulose Type III (Collaborative Research) column. Quantitation of the poly (A) containing RNA involved annealing an aliquot of the RNA to radio-labeled poly U [(uridylate 5,6-3H)-polyuridylic acid] (New England Nuclear), followed by RNase A treatment (10 ug per ml for 30 minutes at 37° C.). The reaction mix was spotted on DE-81 filter paper, washed 4× with 0.5M NaPhosphate (pH 7.5) and counted. Globin poly (A) containing RNA (BRL) was used as a standard.

Northern Hybridization Analysis

5 ug of poly (A) RNA from each plant source was treated with glyoxal and dimethysulfoxide (Maniatis, 1982). The RNAs were electrophoresed in 1.5% agarose gels (0.01M NaH2HPO4, pH 6.5) for 7 hours at 60 volts. The glyoxylated RNAs were electro-blotted (25 20 and overlaid with a 1.5% agarose gel. The overlay gel mM NaH2PO4NaHPO4, pH 6.5) for 16 hours at 125 amps from the gel to GeneScreen (R) (New England Nuclear). The filters were hybridized as per manufacturer's instructions (50% formamide, 0.02% polyvinylpyrrolidone, 0.02% bovine serum albumin, 0.02% ficoll, 25 5XSSC, 1.0% SDS, 100 u/ml tRNA and probe) for 48-60 hours at 42° C. with constant shaking. The nicktranslated DNAs used as probes were the 1.3 kb BglII/EcoRI NPTII fragment purified from the pMON273 plasmid for detecting the NPTII transcript, 30 P81 paper was washed 3× in 80° C. water, followed by and the petunia small subunit gene as an internal standard for comparing the amount of RNA per lane. The membranes were washed  $2 \times 100$  ml of 2XSSC at room temperature for 5 minutes, 2×100 ml of 2XSSC/1.0% SDS at 65° C. for 30 minutes. The membranes were 35 exposed to XAR-5 film with a DuPont intensifying screen at -80° C.

Neomycin Phosphotransferase Assay

The gel overlay assay was used to determine the steady state level of NPTII enzyme activity in each 40 plant. Several parameters were investigated for optimizing the sensitivity of the assay in plant tissue. Early observations showed that the level of NPTII activity varied between leaves from different positions on the same plant. This variability was minimized when the 45 plant extract was made from pooled tissue. A paper hole punch was used to collect 15 disks from both young and old leaves. Grinding the plant tissue in the presence of micro-beads (Ferro Corp) rather than glass beads increased the plant protein yield 4-fold.

To optimize detection of low levels of NPTII activity a saturation curve was prepared with 10-85 ug/lane of plant protein. For the pMON200 (NOS) plants, NPTII activity was not detectable at less than 50 ug/lane of total protein (2 hour exposure) while activity was de- 55 tectable at 20 ug/lane for the pMON273 plants. There was a non-linear increase in NPTII activity for pMON200 NOS plants between 40 and 50 ug of protein per lane. This suggested that the total amount of protein may affect the stability of the NPTII enzyme. Supple- 60 menting plant cell extracts with 30-45 ug per lane of bovine serum albumin (BSA), resulted in a linear response; NPTII activity increased proportionately as plant protein levels increased. The addition of BSA appears to stabilize the enzyme, resulting in a 20-fold 65 increase in the sensitivity of the assay. Experiments indicate that 25 ug/lane of pMON273 plant protein and 70 ug/lane of pMON200 plant protein was within the

12

linear range of the assay in the presence of BSA. Elimination of SDS from the extraction buffer resulted in a 2-fold increase in assay sensitivity. Leaf disks were pooled from each plant for the assay. The tissue was homogenized with a glass rod in a microfuge tube with 150-200 ul of extraction buffer (20% glycerol, 10% β-mercaptoethanol, 125 mM Tris-HCl pH 6.8, 100 ug/ml bromophenol blue and 0.2% SDS). Following centrifugation in a microfuge for 20 minutes, total protein was determined using the Bradford assay. 25 ug of pMON273/3111SE plant protein or 70 ug of pMON200/3111SE plant protein, supplemented with BSA, was loaded on a native polyacrylamide gel as previously described. The polyacrylamide gel was equilibrated for 30 minutes in water and then 30 minutes in reaction buffer (67 mM TRIS-maleate pH 7.1, 43 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 400 mM NH<sub>4</sub>Cl), transferred onto a glass plate, contained the neomycin phosphotransferase substrates: 450 uCi [γ-32] ATP and 27 ug/ml neomycin sulfate (Sigma). After 1 hour at room temperature a sheet of Whatman P81 paper, two sheets of Whatman 3MM paper, a stack of paper towels and a weight were put on top of the agarose gel. The phosphorylated neomycin is positively charged and binds to the P81 phosphocellulose ion exchange paper. After blotting overnight, the 7 room temperature washes. The paper was air dried and exposed to XAR-5 film. Activity was quantitated by counting the <sup>32</sup>P-radioactivity in the NPTII spot. The NPTII transcript levels and enzyme activities in two sets of transgenic petunia plants were compared. In one set of plants (pMON273) the NPTII coding sequence is preceded by the CaMV(35S) promoter and leader sequences, in the other set of plants (PMON200) the NPTII coding region is preceded by the nopaline synthase promoter and leader sequences. The data indicates the pMON273 plants contain about a 30 fold greater level of NPTII transcript than the pMON200 plants, see Table I below.

QUANTITATION OF NPTII TRANSCRIPT LEVELS AND NPTII ACTIVITY IN

pMON273 AND pMON200 PLANTS					
Plant Number	Relative NPTII Transcript <sup>a</sup>	Relative NPTII Activity <sup>b</sup>			
pMON 273					
3272	682	113			
3271	519	1148			
3349	547	447			
3350	383	650			
3343	627	1539			
Average	551	779			
pMON 200					
2782	0	0.22			
2505	0	5.8			
2822	0	0			
2813	34	19			
2818	0	1.0			
3612	45	0.33			
2823	97	23			
Average	19	7			
-	~ 30-fold	~110-fold			

5,352,605

13

#### TABLE I-continued

LEVE	ATION OF NPTH TR S AND NPTH ACTIV 273 AND pMON200 P	VITY IN
Plant	Relative NPTII	Relative NPTH Activity <sup>b</sup>
Number	Transcript <sup>a</sup>	difference

Numbers derived from silver grain quantitation of autoradiogram. The RNA per lane was determined by filter hybridization to a petunia small subunit gene. The NPTII transcript values obtained with the NPTII probe were normalized for the amount of RNA in each lane.

Numbers represent quantitation of NPT assay, Values were obtained by scintillation counting of 32-P-NPTII spots on the PE-81 paper used in the NPT assay as previously described. Values have been adjusted for the different amounts of protein loaded on the gels (25 ug) for pMON273 and 70 ug for pMON200 plants).

Consistent with this observation is the finding that the pMON273 leaf extracts have higher NPTII enzyme activity than the pMON200 leaf extracts. In several of the transgenic plants, there is a substantial variation in both RNA and enzyme levels which cannot be accounted for by the slight difference in gene copy num-

al., 1981). The CM4-184 strain is a naturally occurring deletion mutant of strain CM1841. The references to nucleotide numbers in the following discussion are those for the sequence of CM1841 (Gardner et al., 1981). A 476 bp fragment extending from the HindIII site at bp 5372 to the HindIII site at bp 5848 was cloned into M13 mp8 for site directed mutagenesis (Zoller and Smith, 1982) to insert an XbaI (5'-TCTAGA) site immediately 5' of the first ATG translational initiation signal in the 19S transcript (Dudley et al., 1982). The resulting 400 bp HindIII-XbaI fragment was isolated and joined to the 1.3 kb XbaI-EcoRI fragment of pMON273 which carries the neomycin phosphotransferase II (NPTI') coding sequence modified so that the extra ATG trans-15 lational initiation signal in the bacterial leader had been removed and the nopaline synthase 3' nontranslated region (NOS). The resulting 1.7 kb HindIII-EcoRI fragment was inserted into pMON120 between the EcoRI and HindIII sites to give pMON203. The complete sequence of the 19S promoter-NPTII leader is given below.

14

ber. Such "position effects" have been reported in transgenic mice and fruit flies and have not yet been adequately explained at the molecular level. Although, there is not a clear correlation between insert copy 40 number and level of chimeric gene expression, the fact that 4 of the 7 pMON200 transgenic plants contain 2 copies of the NOS-NPTII-NOS gene would suggest that the differential expression of the CaMV(35S) promoter is actually slightly underestimated in these studies.

The constructs described in this comparative example have identical coding regions and 3' non-translated regions, indicating that the differences in the steady state transcript levels of these chimeric genes is a result 50 the natural, unmodified NPTII coding sequence joined to the NOS 3' nontranslated signals and inserted into the

#### COMPARISON OF CaMV19S AND CaMV(35S) PROMOTERS

Chimeric genes were prepared comprising either the 55 CaMV19S or CaMV(35S) promoters. As in the above example, the promoters contained their respective 5' non-translated regions and were joined to a NPTII coding sequence in which the bacterial 5' leader had been modified to remove a spurious ATG translational 60 initiation signal. The constructs tested were pMON203 and pMON204 containing the CaMV19S/NPTII/NOS gene and pMON273 containing the CaMV(35S)/N-PTII/NOS gene.

Construction of pMON203

The CaMV 19S promoter fragment was isolated from plasmid pOS-1,a derivative of pBR322 carrying the entire genome of CM4-184 as a SalI insert (Howarth et

Construction of pMON204

The 400 bp HindIII-XbaI fragment containing the CaMV19S promoter was joined to a synthetic linker with the sequence:

## Xbal Bgill | 1 5'-TCTAGACTCCTTACAACAGATCT

to add a BgIII site to the 3' end of the promoter fragment. The HindIII-BgIII fragment was joined to the 1.3 kb BgIII-EcoRI fragment of pMON128 that contains the natural, unmodified NPTII coding sequence joined to the NOS 3' nontranslated signals and inserted into the EcoRI and HindIII sites of pMON120. The resulting plasmid is pMON204. The CaMV 19S promoter signals in this plasmid are identical to those in pMON203. The only difference is the sequence of the 5' nontranslated leader sequence which in pMON204 contains the extra ATG signal found in the bacterial leader of NPTII and contains extra bases from the synthetic linker and bacterial leader sequence.

Petunia leaf discs were transformed and plants regenerated as described above. The gel overlay assay was used to determine NPTII levels in transformants.

Quantitation was done by scintillation counting of <sup>32</sup>P-neomycin, the end product of neomycin phospho-65 transferase activity. The average NPTII enzyme level determined for CaMV(35S) (pMON273) plants was 3.6 times higher than that determined for CaMV(19S) (pMON203 & 204) plants.

QUANTITATION OF NPTII ACTIVITY LEVELS IN pMON203, pMON204, AND pMON273 PLANTS								
Construct	Plant Number	Relative NPTH Activity <sup>a</sup>	Average					
pMON203	4283	499,064	398,134					
pMON203	4248	297,204						
•				356,203				
pMON204	4275	367,580	314,273					
pMON204	4280	260,966						
pMON273	3350	1,000,674	1,302,731					
pMON273	3271	1,604,788	., ,					
	35s	1,302,721	3.6					
	19s	$\frac{1,302,721}{356,203} = 3$	5.0					

Numbers represent quantitation of NPT assay. Values were obtained by scintillation counting of 32P-NPTII spots on the PE-81 paper used in the NPT assay as previously described.

#### REFERENCE

- F. Bolivar, Gene 4: 121 (1978)
- F. Colbere-Garapin et al, J. Mol. Biol. 150: 1 (1981)
- S. N. Covey, G. P. Lomonosoff and R. Hull (1981) Nucleic Acids Res. 9, 6735-6747.
- R. Dudley et al (1982) Virology 117: 19.
- R. T. Fraley, et al. (1983) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 25 80:4803-4807.
- R. T. Fraley, R. B. Horsch, A. Matzke, M. D. Chilton, W. S. Chilton and P. R. Sanders (1984) Plant Molecular Biology 3, 371-378.
- A. Frank., H. Guilley, G. Joward, K. Richards and L. 30 Hirth (1980) Cell 21, 285-294.
- R. C. Gardner et al, Nucleic Acids Research Vol. 9 No. 12: 287 (1981)
- G. Guilley et al, Cell 30: 763 (1982)
- T. Hohn et al, in Gene Cloning in Organisms Other than 35 E. coli, p. 193, Hofschneider and Goebel, eds. (Springer Verlag, N.Y., 1982)
- A. S. Howarth et al, Virology 112:678 (1981)
- T. Maniatis et al, Molecular Cloning—A Laboratory Manual (Cold Spring Harbor, Lab, 1982)
- R. E. F. Matthews (ed.) Plant Virology (Academic Press, N.Y., 1970).
- R. C. Mulligan et al, Nature 277: 108 (1979).
- R. N. Rao and S. Rogers, Gene 7: 79 (1979).
- S. Rogers et al., (1985) Plant Mol. Rep. 3:111.
- P. J. Southern & P. Berg, J. Mol. Appl. Gen. 1 327
- L. Stryer, Biochemistry, 2nd. ed. (Freeman and Co. San Francisco, 1981).
- M. Zoller et al., (1982) Nucleic Acids Res. 10:6487. We claim:
- 1. A chimeric gene which is expressed in plant cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV (35S) promoter isolated from CaMV protein- 55 lated in plant cells, said chimeric gene comprising a encoding DNA sequences and a CaMV (19S) promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.
- 2. A chimeric gene of claim 1 in which the promoter 60 is the CaMV(35S) promoter.
- 3. A chimeric gene of claim 1 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.
- 4. A plant cell which comprises a chimeric gene that contains a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said 65 promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV (35S) promoter and a CaMV (19S) promoter, wherein said promoter is isolated from CaMV protein-encoding

16 DNA sequences, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

- 5. A plant cell of claim 4 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.
- 6. A plant cell of claim 4 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.
- 7. An intermediate plant transformation plasmid which comprises a region of homology to an Agrobacterium tumefaciens vector, a T-DNA border region from 10 Agrobacterium tumefaciens and a chimeric gene, wherein the chimeric gene is located between the T-DNA border and the region of homology, said chimeric gene comprising a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter and a CaMV(19S) promoter, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.
  - 8. A plant transformation vector which comprises a disarmed plant tumor inducing plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens and a chimeric gene, wherein the chimeric gene contains a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter and a CaMV(19S) promoter, and a structural sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.
  - 9. A plant transformation vector of claim 8 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.
  - 10. A plant transformation vector of claim 8 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.
  - 11. The chimeric gene of claim 1 comprising in the 5' to 3' direction:
    - the CaMV(35S) promoter,
    - (2) a structural sequence encoding neomycin phosphotransferase II, and
    - (3) a 3' non-translated polyadenylation sequence of nopaline synthase.
  - 12. The chimeric gene of claim 1 comprising in the 5' to 3' direction:
    - (1) the CaMV(19S) promoter,
    - (2) a structural sequence encoding neomycin phosphotransferase II, and
    - (3) a 3' non-translated polyadenylation sequence of nopaline synthase.
    - 13. A DNA construct comprising:

45

50

- (A) a CaMV promoter selected from the group consisting of (1) a CaMV 35S promoter isolated from CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and (2) a CaMV 19S promoter isolated from CaMV proteinencoding DNA sequences, and
- (B) a DNA sequence of interest heterologous to (A), wherein (B) is under the regulatory control of (A) when said construct is transcribed in a plant cell.
- 14. A chimeric gene which is transcribed and transpromoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of:
  - a) a CaMV 35S promoter region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences and
  - b) a CaMV 19S promoter region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences,
- and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.
- 15. A chimeric gene which is expressed in plants cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter region free of CaMV proteinencoding DNA sequences and a CaMV(19S) promoter

5,352,605

region free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter.

16. A chimeric gene which is transcribed in plants cells comprising a promoter from a cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter free of CaMV proteinencoding DNA sequences and a CaMV(19S) promoter free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter and a 3' non-translated polyadenylation signal sequence.

17. A plant cell which comprises a chimeric gene where said chimeric gene comprises a promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus, said promoter selected from the group consisting of a CaMV(35S) promoter and a CaMV(19S) promoter, wherein said promoter is free of CaMV protein-encoding DNA sequences, and a DNA sequence which is heterologous with respect to the promoter and a 3' non-translated polyadenylation signal sequence.

18. An intermediate plasmid of claim 7 in which the promoter is the CaMV(19S) promoter.

19. An intermediate plasmid of claim 7 in which the promoter is the CaMV(35S) promoter.

#### (19) United States

#### (12) Reissued Patent

Barry et al.

#### US RE39,247 E (10) Patent Number:

(45) Date of Reissued Patent: Aug. 22, 2006

#### (54) GLYPHOSATE-TOLERANT 5-ENOLPYRUVYLSHIKIMATE-3-PHOSPHATE **SYNTHASES**

(75) Inventors: Gerard F. Barry, St. Louis, MO (US); Ganesh M. Kishore, Creve Coeur, MO (US); Stephen R. Padgette, Wildwood, MO (US); William C. Stallings.

Wildwood, MO (US)

(73) Assignee: Monsanto Technology LLC, St. Louis,

MO (US)

(21) Appl. No.: 10/622,201

(22) Filed: Jul. 18, 2003

#### Related U.S. Patent Documents

Reissue of:

(64) Patent No.: 5,633,435 Issued: May 27, 1997 08/306,063 Appl. No.: Filed: Sep. 13, 1994

#### U.S. Applications:

(63) Continuation-in-part of application No. 07/749,611, filed on Aug. 28, 1991, now abandoned, which is a continuation-inpart of application No. 07/576,537, filed on Aug. 31, 1990. now abandoned.

(51) Int. Cl.

A01H 5/00 (2006.01)A01H 5/10 (2006.01)C12N 15/82 (2006.01)

(52) U.S. Cl. ...... 800/300; 435/419; 435/320.1; 536/23.2; 536/23.4; 536/23.7; 800/278;

800/288

(58) Field of Classification Search ...... 800/300, 800/278, 288, 312, 298; 536/23.2. 23.7; 435/419, 435/320.1

See application file for complete search history.

#### (56)References Cited

#### U.S. PATENT DOCUMENTS

4,769,061	Α	*	9/1988	Comai 504/206
4,971,908	Α	*	11/1990	Kishore et al 435/172.1
5,004,863	Α		4/1991	Umbeck 800/205
5,094,945	Α	*	3/1992	Comai 435/172.3
5,159,135	Α		10/1992	Umbeck 800/205
5,164,316	Α		11/1992	McPherson et al 435/240.4
5,196,525	Α		3/1993	McPherson et al 536/24.1
5,310,667	Α	*	5/1994	Eichholtz et al 435/172.3
5,312,910	Α		5/1994	Kishore et al 536/23.2
5,322,938	Α		6/1994	McPherson et al 536/24.1
5,352,605	Α		10/1994	Fraley et al 435/240.4
5,416,011	Α		5/1995	Hinchee et al 435/172.3
5,463,174	Α		10/1995	Moloney et al 800/205
5,512,466	Α		4/1996	Klee et al 800/283
5,518,908	Α		5/1996	Corbin et al 435/172.3
5,569,834	Α		10/1996	Hinchee et al 800/205
5,627,061	Α		5/1997	Barry et al 800/288
5,633,435	Α		5/1997	Barry et al 800/205
5,804,425			9/1998	Barry et al 435/193
6,204,436			3/2001	Mannerloef et al 800/300
6,248,876			6/2001	Barry et al 536/24.3
, -,				•

FOREIGN PA	TENT DOCU	JMENTS
0 193 259	* 9/1986	800/205
0 218 571	4/1987	
0 293 358	11/1988	
0 426 641	5/1991	
0 546 090	6/1996	
WO 91/04323	4/1991	
WO 92/04449	3/1992	
	0 193 259 0 218 571 0 293 358 0 426 641 0 546 090 WO 91/04323	0 218 571 4/1987 0 293 358 11/1988 0 426 641 5/1991 0 546 090 6/1996 WO 91/04323 4/1991

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Comai et. al. (1988) Journal of Biological Chemistry 263:15104-15109.\*

Fillatti et al. (Jul. 1987) Bio/Technology 5:726-730.\* Fitzgibbon (Dec. 1988) Ph.D. Thesis University Microfilms International, (1989).\*

Griffin and Gasson (1995) Mol. Gen. Genet. 246:119-127.\* Henner et al. (1986) Gene 49:147-152.\*

Potrykus (Jun. 1990) Bio/Technology 8:535-542.\*

Comai, et al (1988) Journal of Biological Chemistry 263:15104-15109.\*

Fitzgibbon (Dec. 1988) Ph.D. Thesis University Microfilms International, 1989, pp. viii-ix. 18, 22-29, 32, 93, 96-108.\* Henner, et al. (1984) Gene, 34:169-177.

Eichholtz, et al. (1989) Plant Physiology, 89: 47.

Fitzgibbon, et al (1990) Chemical Abstracts, vol. 112, abstract No. 92785.

Schulz, et al. (1985) FEMS Microbiol Lett., 28:297-301. Schulz, et al. (1985) Chemical Abstracts, vol. 103, abstract No. 119839.

Larson-Kelly et al. (1988) SAAS Bulletin, 1: 37-40. Barlow, et al. (1989) Biochemistry, 28: 7985-7991. Shuttleworth et al. (1992) Protein Engineering, 5: 461-466,

Selvapandiyan, et al. (1995) FEBS Letters, 374: 253-256. Alberg, et al. (1989) Journal of The American Chemical Society, 111: 2337-2338.

Lanzetta, et al. (1979) Analytical Biochemistry, 100: 95-97. Majumder, et al. (1995) Eur. J. Biochem., 229: 99-106. Steinrücken, et al. (1984) Eur. J. Biochem., 143: 341-349. Steinrücken, et al. (1986) Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics, 244: 169-178.

Kane, et al. (1971) Journal of Biological Chemistry, 246: 4308-4316.

Fischer, et al. (1987) Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics, 256: 325-334.

Chiesa, et al., Gene, (1994) 144: 145-146.

#### (Continued)

Primary Examiner-David H Kruse (74) Attorney, Agent, or Firm—Howrey LLP

#### (57)ABSTRACT

Genes encoding Class II EPSPS enzymes are disclosed. The genes are useful in producing transformed bacteria and plants which are tolerant to glyphosate herbicide. Class II EPSPS genes share little homology with known, Class I EPSPS genes, and do not hybridize to probes from Class I EPSPS's. The Class II EPSPS enzymes are characterized by being more kinetically efficient than Class I EPSPS's in the presence of glyphosate. Plants transformed with Class II EPSPS genes are also disclosed as well as a method for selectively controlling weeds in a planted transgenic crop field.

127 Claims, 70 Drawing Sheets

#### US RE39,247 E

Page 2

#### OTHER PUBLICATIONS

Kishore, et al., 1988 From Biochemistry to Genetic Engineering of Glyphosate Tolerance, American Chemical Society, Chapter 3, pp. 37–48.

Schulz, et al. (1985) FEMS Microbiology Letters, 28: 297-301.

Padgette, et al. (1996) Herbicide-Resistant Crops, Chapter 4, pp. 53-84.

Padgette, et al. (1987) Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics, 258: 564-573.

Lorz, et al. (1985) Mol. Gen. Gene, 199:178-182. Gasser, et al., (1989), Science, 244: 1293-1299.

Fromm, et al. (1990) Bio/Technology, 8: 833-839.

Gordon-Kamm, et al. (1990) *Plant Cell*, 2: 603-618. Armstrong, et al. (1995) *Crop Sci.*, 35:550-557.

Christou, et al. (1991) Bio/Technology, 9: 957-962.

Vasil, et al. (1992) Bio/Technology, 10: 667-674.

Flavell, et al. (1987) *Nature*, 307: 108–109. Goodman, et al. (1987) *Science*, 236: 48–54.

Paszkowski, et al. (1984) EMBO Journal, 3: 2717–2722.

Potrykus, et al. (1985) Mol. Gen. Genet., 199: 183-188.

Shimamoto, et al. (1989) *Nature*, 338: 274–276. Rhodes, et al. (1988) *Science*, 240: 204–207.

Horn, et al. (1988) Plant Cell Reports, 7: 469-472.

Jahne, et al. (1995), Euphytica, 85: 35–44.

McCabe, et al. (1988) *Bio/Technology*, 6: 923–926.

Klein, et al. (1988) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 85: 8502–8505.

Christou, et al. (1988) Plant Physiol., 87: 671-674.

Cheng, et al. (1996) Plant Cell Reports, 15: 653-657.

McKently, et al. (1995) Plant Cell Reports, 14: 699-703.

Yang, et al. (1996) Plant Cell Reports, 15: 459-464. Grant, et al. (1995) Plant Cell Reports, 15: 254-258.

De Kathen, et al. (1990) Plant Cell Reports. 9: 276–279.

Zhang, et al. (1988) Plant Cell Reports, 7: 379-384.

Weeks, et al. (1988) Plant Physiol., 102: 1077-1084. Schroeder, et al. (1993) Plant Physiol., 101: 751-757.

Wan, et al. (1994) Plant Physiol., 104: 37-48.

Bytebier, et al. (1987) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, 84: 5345-5349.

Koziel, et al. (1993) Bio/Technology, 11: 194-200.

Somers, et al. (1992) *Bio/Technology*, 10: 1589–1594. Wang, et al. (1992) *Bio/Technology*, 10: 691–696.

Toryama, et al. (1990) Bio/Technology, 6: 1072-1074.

Zhang, et al. (1988) Theor. Appl. Genet., 76: 835-840.

Battraw, et al. (1990) Plant Mol. Biol., 15: 527-538.

Davey, et al. (1989) Plant Mol. Biol., 13: 273-285.

Park, et al. (1996) *Plant Mol. Biol., 32*: 1135-1148. De la Pena, et al. (1987) *Nature, 325*: 274-276.

Bower, et al. (1992) Plant Journal, 2: 409-416.

Davey, et al. (1986) "Transformation of the Genomic Expression of Plant Cells," in *Plasticity in Plants, Symposia of the Society for Experimental Biology*, pp. 85–120.

Fitzgibbon and Braymer (1990) Appl. Envir. Microbiol. 56:3382–3388.

Schultz, et al. (1984) Arch. Microbiol., 137:121–123. English language translation of excerpt, Chemistry and Biology, Bioscience and Biotechnology, (1991) 29:734.

English language translation of excerpt, Okada (ed.) "Gene Expression and Regulation in Higher Plants," in *Developments of Molecular Biology*, No. 13, Maruzen Co., Japan., 1990.

English language translation of excerpt. Nagata (1993), Plant Protoplast and Cell Engineering. p. 104, Kodansha Co., Ltd.

English language translation of excerpt, Uozumi (1993) *Plant Engineering*, p. 111, Maruzen Co., Ltd.

Minutes of the Public Oral Proceedings before the EPO Technical Board of Appeal, on Apr. 6, 2005, for European Patent No. 0 546,090.

"Monsanto Holds Right to Patent Herbicide-Resistant Seeds, European Patent Office Says." Associated Press, Apr. 9, 2005.

"Efficient Transfer Of A Glyphosate Tolerance Gene Into Tomato Using A Binary Agrobacterium Tumefaciens Vector," L. Fillati, J. Kiser, R. Rose, and L. Comai, Bio/Technology 5:726-730 (1987).

"Chloroplast Transport Of A Ribulose Biphosphate Carboxylase Small Subunit-5-Enolpyruvyl 3-Phosphoshikimate Synthase Chimeric Protein Requires Part Of The Mature Small Subunit In Addition To The Transit Peptide," L. Comai, N. Larson-Kelly. J. Kiser, C. Mau, A. Pokalsky, C. Shewmaker, K. McBride, A. Jones, and D. Stalker, J. Biol. Chem. 263:15104-15109 (1988).

"The Organization And Nucleotide Sequence Of the Bacillus Subtilis hisH, tyrA and AroE Genes," D. Henner, L. Band, G. Glaggs, and E. Chen. Gene 49:147–152 (1986).

"Pseudomonas sp. Strain PG2082: Uptake Of Glyphosate And Cloning Of A Gene Which Confers Increased Resistance To Glyphosate." J. Fitzgibbon, Ph.D. (Dec. 1998). "Gene Transfer To Cereal: An Assessment," 1. Potrykus, Bio/Technology 1:535-542 (1990).

"Genetic Aspects Of Aromatic Amino Acid Biosynthesis In Lactococcus Lactis," 11. Griffin, and M. Gasson, Mol. Gen. Genet. 246:119–127 (1995).

"Targeting A Herbicide-Resistant Enzyme From Escherichia Coli To Chloroplasts Of Higher Plants," G. della-Cioppa, S. Bauer, M. Taylor, D. Rochester, B. Klein, D. Shah, R. Fraley, and G. Kishore, Bio/Technology 5:579–584 (1987).

"Production Of Transgenic Soybean Plants Using Agrobacterium-Mediated DNA Transfer," M. Hinchee, D. Connor-Ward, C. Newell, R. McDonnell, S. Sato, C. Gasser, D. Fischhoff, D. Re, R. Fraley, and R. Horsch, Bio/Technology 6:915–926 (1988).

"Chloroplast Delivery Of A Bacterial EPSPS Synthase In Transgenic Plants And Tolerance To Glyphosate," N. Larson-Kelly, L. Comai, J. Kiser, C. Mau, A. Pokalsky, K. McBride, A. Jones, C. Shewmaker, and D. Stalker, Biochem. Biotech. 1:37-40 (1998).

"Glyphosate Tolerant Flax Plants From Agrobacterium Mediated Gene Transfer," M. Jordan and A. McHughen, Plant Cell Reports 7:281-284 (1988).

"Agrobacterium-Mediated Gene Transfer To Plants; Engineering Tolerance To Glyphosate," R. Horsch, R. Fraley, S. Rogers, H. Klee, J. Fry, M. Hinchee, and D. Shah, *lowa State Journal of Research* 62:487–502 (1988).

"The Use Of Bacterial Genes Encoding Herbicide Tolerance In Constructing Transgenic Plants." E. Piruzian, V. Mett, N. Kobets, and F. Urmeeva. Microbiological Sciences 5:242-248 (1988).

"Cloning Of An Arabidopsis Thaliana Gene Encoding 5-Enolpyruvylshikimate-3-Phosphate Synthase: Sequence Analysis And Manipulation To Obtain Glyphosae-Tolerant Plants," H. Klee, Y. Muskopf, and C. Gasser, Mol. Gen. Gene. 210:437-442 (1987).

"Genetically-Engineered Herbicide Tolerance—Technical And Commercial Considerations," R. Fraley, G. Kishore, C. Gasser, S. Padgette, R. Horsch, S. Rogers, G. Della-Cioppa, and D. Shah, British Crop Protection Conference—Weeds 2:463–471 (1987).

"Engineering Herbicide Tolerance In Transgenic Plants," D. Shah, R. Horsch, H. Klee, G. Kishore, J. Winter, N. Tumer, C. Hironaka. P. Sanders, C. Gasser, S. Aykent, N. Siegel, S. Rogers, and R. Fraley, *Science* 233:478–481 (1986).

"An Altered aroA Gene Product Confers Resistance to the Herbicide Glyphosate," L. Comai, L. Sen, and D. Stalker, Science 221:370-371 (1983).

"A Single Amino Acid Substitution In The Enzyme 5-Enolpyruvylshikimate-3-Phosphate Synthase Confers Resistance To The Herbicide Glyphosate," D. Stalker, W. Hiatt, and L., Comai, J. Biol. Chem. 260:4724-4728 (1985). "Engineering Herbicide Resistance In Plants," J. Botterman and J. Leemans, Trends In Genetics 4:219-222 (1988).

"Glyphosate Tolerant Variants Of Petunia EPSP Synthase," D. Eichholtz, C. Gasser, D. Re, S. Padgette, G. Kishore, D. Shah, and R. Fraley, American Society of Plant Physiologists, Sup. To Plant Physiology (1989).

"EPSP Synthase—From Biochemistry To Genetic Engineering Of Herbicide Tolerance," G. Kishore, S. Padgette, G. Della-Cioppa, D. Biest Re. L. Brundage, D. Shah, C. Gasser, P. Sanders, H. Klee. R. Horsch, N. Hoffmann, and R. Fraley, American Society of Biological Chemists, 78<sup>th</sup> Annual Meeting, Abstract # 754 (1987).

"Genetic Engineering Of Plants For Herbicide Resistance Expression Of An RuBP Carboxylase Small Subunit-EPSP Synthase Chimeric Gene, Chlorophast Transport Of The Hybrid Protein, And Tolerance Phenotype In Transgenic Plants," L. Comai, N. Larson-Kelly, J. Kiser, A. Jones, D. Stalker, P. Moran, K. Kiehne, and A. Koning, Vortr. Pflanzenzüchtg 16:441–454 (1989).

"Biocontrol Of Plant Diseases vol. II" K. Mukerji and K. Garg, Editors, CRC Press Inc. (1988).

"The Development Of Herbicide Resistant Crops," B. Mazur and S. Falco, Annu. Rev. Plant Physiol. Plant Mol. Biol. 40:441-470 (1989).

"Producing Herbicide-Resistant Plants By Gene Transfer Technology". D. Stalker, in "Target Sites of Herbicide Action", P. Boger and G. Sandmann Editors, 1989.

"Genetic Engineering Of Tobacco For Resistance To The Herbicide Glyphosate," L. Comai, D. Stalker, W. Hiatt, G. Thompson, and D. Facciotti, (abstract, 1985).

"Performance Assessment Under Field Conditions Of A Rapid Immunological Test For Transgenic Soybeans," J. Fagan, B. Schoel, A. Haegert, J. Moore, and J. Beeby, International Journal of Food Science and Technology 36:357–367 (2001).

"Expression In Plants of a Mutant aroA Gene from Salmonella Typhimurium Confers Tolerance to Glyphosate," L. Comai, D. Facciotti, W.R. Hiatt, G. Thompson, R.E. Rose & D. M. Stalker, Nature 317:741–744 (1985).

Defendant's Second Supplemental Answers to Plaintiff's Third Set of Interrogatories to Mitchell Scruggs, as filed May 30, 2004, in *Monsanto Company* v. *Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-P-D, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Western Division.

Defendants' Motion for Summary Judgmnt on Plaintiff's Patent Infringement Claim. Count One. Third Amended Complaint, dated Aug. 8, 2003, as filed in *Monsanto Company* v. *Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-B-A, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Western Division.

Memorandum in Support of Defendants' Motion for Summary Judgment on Plaintiff's Patent Infringement Claim, Count One, Third Amended Complaint (with exhibits), dated Aug. 8, 2003, as filed in *Monsanto Company v. Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-B-A, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Western Division.

Defendants' Response to Plaintiff's Notice of Dismissal of Count One (and Rebuttal to Monsanto's Response to Defendant's Motion for Summary Judgment on Count One (with exhibits), dated Jan. 12. 2004, as filed in *Monsanto Company v. Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-B-A, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi. Western Division.

Defendants' Motion for Establishment of Certain Facts, Invalidation of Patent Claims and Expenses, as a Sanction, and Defendants' Opposition to Monsanto's Notice of Dismissal of Count One, Third Amended Complaint with Prejudice and Motion to Dismiss Defendants' Counterclaim Alleging Invalidity of the '435 Patent for Lack of Subject Matter Jurisdiction Filed Dec. 8, 2003, dated Dec. 31, 2003, as filed in *Monsanto Company* v. *Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-B-A, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Western Division.

Memorandum Brief in Support of Defendants' Motion for Establishment of Certain Facts, Invalidation of Patent Claims and Expenses, as a Sanction and in Opposition to Monsanto's Motion to Dismiss Counterclaim (with exhibits), dated Dec. 31, 2003, as filed in *Monsanto Company v. Scruggs*, 3:00CV161-B-A, U.S. District Court, Northern District of Mississippi, Western Division.

Amended Answer, Affirmative Defenses and Counterclaims, as filed Jun. 30, 2000, in *Monsanto Co. v. Roush*, 1:00CV0208, U.S. District Court for the Norther District of Indiana, Fort Wayne Division.

Amended Answer, Affirmative Defenses and Counterclaims, as filed Dec. 21, 2000, in *Monsanto Co. v. Roush*, 1:00CV0208, U.S. District Court for the Northern District of Indiana, Fort Wayne Division.

Defendants' Supplemental Answers to Monsanto's Third Set of Interrogatories to Defendants, dated Sep. 28, 2001, in Monsanto Co. v. Roush. 1:00CV0208, U.S. District Court for the Northern District of Indiana. Fort Wayne Division.

<sup>\*</sup> cited by examiner

TCATCAAAATTTAGCAGCATTCCAGATTGGGTTCAATCAA	U.S. Patent	Aug.	22, 2006	Sheet 1	of 70
	CATTCCAGATTGGGTTCAATCAAGGTACGAGCCATATC 6417 GTAAGGTCTAACCCAAGTTAGTTCCATGCTCGGTATAG	6477	6537	6597	6657
6358 6418 6478 6538 6598					
	6358	6418	6478	6538	6598

## Figure 1A

US RE39,247 E

U.S.	J.S. Patent Au		Aug	g. 22, 2	006	She	eet 2 a	of 70		US RE39,247 E
	6717 r	נינט		7007			1689	i	も ひ な な	
GCATCTTTGAAAGTAATCTTGTCAACATCGAGCAGCTGGCTTGTGGGGACCAGACAAAA	6658 CGTAGAAACTTTCATTAGAACAGTTGTAGCTCGTCGACCGAACACCCCTGGTCTGTTTTT	AGGAATGGTGCAGAATTGTTAGGCGCGCACCTACCAAAAGCATCTTTGCCTTTTATTGCAAAG	TCCTTACCACGTCTTAACAATCCGCGTGGATGGTTTTCGTAGAAACGGAAATAACGTTTC	ATAAAGCAGATTCCTCTAGTACAAGTGGGGAACAAATAACGTGGAAAAAGAGCTGTCCTG	TATTTCGTCTAAGGAGATCATGTTCACCCCTTGTTTTATTGCACCTTTTCTCGACAGGAC	ACAGCCCACTCACTAATGCGTATGACGAACGCAGTGACGACCACAAAAGAATTCCCTCTA	YOUNG TOTICEGETGAETTACECATACTECTTGCGTCACTGCTGGTGTTTTCTTAAGGGAAAT	SSDI	ooso atattcttccgtaagtaaggtaaacttcctagtagtctatgattggttataaagag	Figure 1B

# Figure

Aug. 22, 2006

Sheet 3 of 70

US RE39,247 E

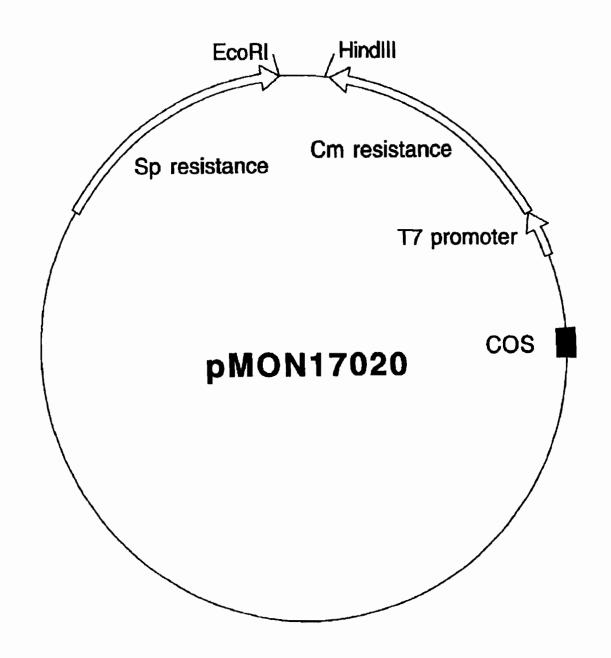


Figure 2

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 2006		Sheet 4 of	f 70	US RE39,247 E		
9	106	54 4	02	50	8	9		
	Н	Н	N	53	29	3.4		
GATAGATTAA GGAAGACGCC	GCC CGC AAA TCC Ala Arg Lys Ser 15	AAG TCG ATC TCC Lys Ser Ile Ser 30	GAA ACG CGC ATC Glu Thr Arg Ile 45	SC AAG GCC ATG Y Lys Ala Met	or TGG ATC ATC	G CCG CTC GAT a Pro Leu Asp 95	3A	
TAG				G GGC r Gly 60	c ACC p Thr 5	G GCG u Ala	Ø	
	A ACC a Thr	GAC Asp	GGT Gly	ACG Thr	GAC ASP 75	GAG	5	
CGT	GCA Ala	GGC G1y	AGC	AAT Asn	GGC Gly	CCT Pro 90	Figur	
GAGC	CCC	CCC Pro 25	GCG Ala	ATC Ile	GAA Glu	GCG Ala	щ	
G GA	CGG	ATT Ile	CTC Leu 40	GTC Val	AAG Lys	CTG Leu		
GCCCG GAGAGCCGTG	AGC Ser	CGC	GGT Gly	GAC Asp 55	CGT Arg	CTC		
TCCC	AGC	GTC Val	GGC Gly	GAG Glu	ATC Ile 70	GGC Gly		
ပ္ပ	GCA Ala 5	ACC Thr	TTC Phe	GGC	AGG Arg	GGC G1y 85		
JCCG(	GGT Gly	GGA G1y 20	ATG Met	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	AAT Asn		
CTCT	CAC His	TCC	TTC <b>Phe</b> 35	CTG	66C 61y	GGC		
GT T	TCG Ser	CTT	TCC	CTT Leu 50	ATG Met	GTC		
AAGCCCGCGT TCTCTCCGGC GCTCC	ATG Met 1	GGC	CGG	66C 61y	GCC . Ala 1 65	66C 61y		
AAGC	U	TCT Ser	CAC His	ACC Thr	CAG Gln	GAT Asp 80		

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 2006		Sheet 5 of 70		US RE39,247 E	
394	442	490	538	586	634	682	
GGG Gly	AAG Lys	CAG Gln	CCG	CAG Gln 175	ACG Thr	CTG Leu	
GTC Val 110	ACA	GTG Val	GGG Gly	GCA Ala	ATC Ile 190	ATG	
CHC	CTC Leu 125	GGC	CGC	TCC	66C 61y	AAG Lys 1 205	3B
66C 61Y	TCG Ser	ATG Met 140	TTG	GCC Ala	CCC	GAA	
ATG Met	GCC Ala	GAA Glu	ACC Thr 155	ATG	ACG	ACG Thr	ure
ACC	GAC Asp	CGC Arg	GTT Val	CCG Pro 170	AAC	CAT	Figur
CTG Leu 105	GGC	CTG	CCC	GTG Val	CTC Leu 185	GAT	Œ
CGC	ATC Ile 120	CCG	CTT Leu	CGC	ддс д]у	CGC Arg 200	
TGC	TTC Phe	AAC Asn 135	CGT Arg	TAC	GCC Ala	ACG Thr	
GGC Gly	ACC Thr	TTG	GAC ASP 150	ACC Thr	CTC Leu	ATG Met	
ACG Thr	AGC	GTG Val	GGT Gly	ATC 11e 165	CTG	ATC	
GCC Ala 100	GAC	CGC	GAC	CCG	GTG Val 180	CCG	
GCC Ala	TTC Phe 115	66C 61Y	GAA G1u	ACG Thr	GCC Ala	<b>GAG</b> <b>Gl</b> u 195	
AAT	GAT Asp	ATG Met 130	TCG	CCG	TCC	ATC Ile	
GGC Gly	TAC	CCG	AAA Lys 145	ACG Thr	AAG Lys	GTC Val	
TTC	GTC	CGC	GTG Val	AAG Lys 160	GTG Val	ACG Thr	

U.S. P	atent	Aug. 22	, 2006	Sheet 6 of	70	US RE39,247 E	
730	778	826	874	922	970	1018	
GTG Val	ATC Ile	GCC Ala 255	AAC Asn	GAC	GAC Asp	gac Asp	
GGC G1y	GTC	GCG Ala	ATG Met 270	GCC	GCG Ala	GAA	
GAC	CAA Gln	GTT Val	CTG	GGC Gly 285	GTG Val	CCG	3C
GCG Ala		CTG	GTG Val	ATG Met	GAC ASD 300	GTG Val	<b>O</b>
GAT	ACC Thr 235	CCG	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	ACG Thr 315	gur
ACG	CTC	TTC Phe 250	CTC	CAG Gln	GGC Gly	GTC Val	-r-(
GAG	AAG Lys	GCC	ATC 11e 265	CTG	GGC Gly	GGC Gly	ഥ
GTC	GGC	ACG Thr	ACC Thr	ACG Thr 280	GCC Ala	AAG Lys	
ACC Thr		TCG	GTC Val	CTG	CTT Leu 295	CTG Leu	
	GGC G1y 230	TCC	GAC Asp	ATC Ile	CGC	ACG Thr 310	
AAC	GAA	CCG Pro 245	TCC	CTC	CCG	TCC Ser	
GCC	CTG	GAC	GGC G1y 260	66C 61y	AAC	TCC	
GGC G1y	. CGC	GGC G1y	CCG	ACC Thr 275	ATC Ile	CGC	
7.T.T. Phe 210		Pro	GTT Val	CGC	GTC Val 290	GTT Val	
GGC Gly	ACC Thr 225	GTG	CTT Leu	ACC	GAA Glu	CGC Arg 305	
CAG Gln	CGC	GAC ASP 240	CTG	CCC	ATC Ile	CTG	

U.S. Paten	t Aug. 22	, 2006	Sheet 7 of 7	70	US RE39,247 E	
1066	1162	1210	1258	1306	1354	
CCT TCG ATG ATC GAC GAA TAT CCG ATT CTC GCT GTC Pro Ser Met 11e Asp Glu Tyr Pro 11e Leu Ala Val 3.25  GCG GAA GGG GCG ACC GTG ATG AAC GGT CTG GAA GAA	Phe Ala Glu Gly Ala Thr Val Met Asn Gly Leu Glu Glu Leu 340 350 AAG GAA AGC GAC CGC CTC TCG GCC GTC GCC AAT GGC CTC AAG Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ser Ala Val Ala Asn Gly Leu Lys 355 360	AAT GGC GTG GAT TGC GAT GAG GGC GAG ACG TCG CTC GTC GTG CGC GGC Asn Gly Val Asp Cys Asp Glu Gly Glu Thr Ser Leu Val Val Arg Gly 370	CGC CCT GAC GGC AAG GGG CTC GGC AAC GCC TCG GGC GCC GCC GTC GCC Arg Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Asn Ala Ser Gly Ala Ala Val Ala 385	ACC CAT CTC GAT CAC CGC ATC GCC ATG AGC TTC CTC GTC ATG GGC CTC Thr His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val Met Gly Leu 400	GTG TCG GAA AAC CCT GTC ACG GTG GAC GAT GCC ACG ATG ATC GCC ACG Val Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ala Thr Met Ile Ala Thr 420	Figure 3D

U.S. Pate	ent	Aug. 22	2, 2006	5	Sheet	8 of '	70		US	RE3	9,247 E
1402	1456	1516	1576	1636	1696	1756	1816	1876	1936	1982	
AGC TTC CCG GAG TTC ATG GAC CTG ATG GCC GGG CTG GGC GCG AAG ATC Ser Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Leu Met Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile 435	GAA CTC TCC GAT ACG AAG GCT GCC TGATGACCTT CACAATCGCC ATCGATGGTC Glu Leu Ser Asp Thr Lys Ala Ala 455	CCGCTGCGGC CGGCAAGGGG ACGCTCTCGC GCCGTATCGC GGAGGTCTAT GGCTTTCATC	ATCTCGATAC GGGCCTGACC TATCGCGCCA CGGCCAAAGC GCTGCTCGAT CGCGGCCTGT	CGCTTGATGA CGAGGCGGTT GCGGCCGATG TCGCCCGCAA TCTCGATCTT GCCGGGCTCG	ACCEGICGET GCTGICGGCC CATGCCATCG GCGAGGCGGC TTCGAAGATC GCGGTCATGC	CCTCGGTGCG GCGGGCGCTG GTCGAGGCGC AGCGCAGCTT TGCGGCGCGT GAGCCGGGCA	CGGTGCTGGA TGGACGCGAT ATCGGCACGG TGGTCTGCCC GGATGCGCCG GTGAAGCTCT	ATGTCACCGC GTCACCGGAA GTGCGCGCGA AACGCCGCTA TGACGAAATC CTCGGCAATG	GCGGGTTGGC CGATTACGGG ACGATCCTCG AGGATATCCG CCGCCGCGAC GAGCGGGACA	TGGGTCGGGC GGACAGTCCT TTGAAGCCCG CCGACGATGC GCACTT	Figure 3E

U.S.	Patent	Aug. 22,	2006	Sheet 9 of 7	70	US RE39,247 E	
09	112	160	208	256	304	352	
GTAGCCACAC ATAATTACTA TAGCTAGGAA GCCCGCTATC TCTCAATCCC GCGTGATCGC	GCCAAAATGT GACTGTGAAA AATCC ATG TCC CAT TCT GCA TCC CCG AAA CCA Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro 1	GCA ACC GCC CGC TCG GAG GCA CTC ACG GGC GAA ATC CGC ATT CCG Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu Ala Leu Thr Gly Glu Ile Arg Ile Pro 10	GGC GAC AAG TCC ATC TCG CAT CGC TCC TTC ATG TTT GGC GGT CTC GCA Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala 30	TCG GGC GAA ACC CGC ATC ACC GGC CTT CTG GAA GGC GAG GAC GTC ATC Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile 50	AAT ACA GGC CGC GCC ATG CAG GCC ATG GGC GCG AAA ATC CGT AAA GAG Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg Lys Glu 60	GGC GAT GTC TGG ATC ATC AAC GGC GTC GGC AAT GGC TGC CTG TTG CAG Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu Leu Gln 75	Figure 4A

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet	10 of 70		US RE39,247 E
448	σ ,		592	640	889
CTC Leu 105 GGC Gly		CCG Pro	GTG Val	CTC Leu 185	GAC
CGC Arg ATC Ile	CCG	ATG Met	CGC Arg	GGT Gly	CGC Arg 200
GCG Ala TTT Phe	AAC Asn 135	CGC Arg	TAT Tyr	GCC Ala	ACC Thr <b>4 B</b>
GGC Gly TCC Ser	CTG	GAC Asd 150	ACC Thr	CTC	ATG Met
ACC Thr ACC Thr	GTG Val	66C 61y	ATC 11e 165	CTG	G GTC co val
GGA Gly 100 AAG Lys	CGC	gat Asp	CCG Pro	GTG Val 180	Ծ <b>-−</b>
GCC Ala ATG Met	GGC	GCC Ala	AAT Asn	GCC Ala	GAG Glu 195
AAT Asn GAC Asp	ATG Met 130		GCC Ala	TCC	ATC
GGC Gly TAT TYr			ACG Thr	AAA Lys	GTC
TTC Phe ACC Thr	CGC	GTG Val	AAG Lys 160	GTA Val	ACC Thr
GAT ASP 95 GGC Gly	AAG Lys	CAG Gln	CCG	CAG Gln 175	ACC Thr
CTC Leu GTC Val	TCG	GTT Val	660 61y	GCG	GTC Val 190
GCG Ala CTT Leu	CTG Leu 125	GGC G1Y	ATC	TCC	66C G1Y
GCT Ala GGC G1y	TCG		CTG	GCC	CCG
GAA Glu ATG Met	GCC Ala		ACG Thr 155	ATG Met	ACG
CCC Pro 90 ACC	GAC	CGC Arg	CTG	CCG Pro 170	AAC Asn

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 200	6 Sh	eet 11 of 70		US RE39,247 E	
736	832	880	928	976	1024	
GAG Glu AAG Lys	GCC	ATC Ile 265	TTG Leu	66C 61y	GGC Gly	
GTC Val GGC	ACC	ACC Thr	ACC Thr 280	GCA	AAG Lys	
ACG Thr 215 CAG	TCG	GTC Val	CTC Leu	CTT Leu 295	CTC	4 C
CTC Leu GGC Gly 230	TCA	GAC	ATC Ile	CGT Arg	AAG Lys 310	v
GAC ASP ACC Thr	CCG Pro 245	TCC	CTC	GCC	TCG	ure
GCC Ala ATC Ile	gat Asd	GGT G1y 260	GGC Gly	AAT	GCT Ala	Figur
GGC Gly CGC Arg	66C Gly	GAA Glu	ACC Thr 275	CTC	AGG Arg	Ēι
TTT Phe 210 ATC Ile	CCG	GTG Val	CGT Arg	GTG Val 290	GTC Val	
GGC Gly CAT His	GTG Val	CTG	ACC	GAA Glu	CGC Arg 305	
CAG Gln CGC Arg	GAC ASD 240	CIII Leu	CCG	ATC	CTG Leu	
CTG Leu GTG Val	ATC Ile	GCC Ala 255	AAC	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	
ATG Met GGC Gly	ACC Thr	GCC Ala	ATG Met 270	GCC	GCC Ala	
AAG Lys 205 GAT ASP	CAG Gln	GTT Val	CTG	GGC Gly 285	GTC Val	
GAA Glu AAG Lys 220	6GC 61y	CTC	GTG Val	ATG Met	GAC ASP 300	
Thr Thr GAC	GTC Val 235	CCG Pro	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	
CAC His ACC Thr	CTT	TTC Phe 250	CGC	CAG Gln	66C 61y	

U.S. Pate	nt A	Aug. 22, 200	6 She	et 12 of 70		US RE39,	247 E
1072	1120	1168	1216	1264	1312	1360	
CCG	GAC Asp 345	GTC Val	ATG Met	GGC Gly	GTG Val	ATG Met 425	
TAT Tyr	ATG Met	GCG Ala 360	GAG Glu	66C 61y	CTC Leu	AAC Asn	
GAA Glu	GTG Val	GCA	GGC G1Y 375	66C 61y	TTC Phe	AGT	4D
GAC Asp	ACC Thr	CTG	GAA Glu	CTG Leu 390	AGC	GAC	0
ATC Ile 325	GAA Glu	CGT Arg	ACC Thr	GGA Gly	ATG Met 405	GAC	ure
ATG Met	GGC Gly 340	GAT Asp	TGC Cys	AAG Lys	GCG Ala	GTT Val	Figur
TCG Ser	GAA Glu	TCG Ser 355	gat Asp	<b>GGC</b> G1y	ATC Ile	ACG	卢
CCG Pro	GCG Ala	GAA Glu	GTC Val 370	GAC Asp	CGT	GTG	
GCG	TTC Phe	AAG Lys	GGC G1У	CCC Pro 385	CAT His	CCG	
CGT Arg 320	TCC	GTC Val	AAC Asn	CGC	GAT ASD 400	AAG Lys	
GAA Glu	GCC Ala 335	CGC	GCC	66C G1y	CTC Leu	GAA Glu 415	
CCG	GCC	CTG Leu 350	GAA Glu	CGC	CAT His	GCG Ala	
CCG	ATT Ile	GAA Glu	CTT Leu 365	GTT Val	ACC Thr	GCG Ala	
GTT Val	GCG Ala	GAC	66C G1y	ACG Thr 380	GCA Ala	CTT	
GTC Val 315	CTG	CTC	CGC	CTG	GTT Val 395	GGC Gly	
GTC Val	GTC Val 330	GGG G1y	GCA Ala	rcg	ACG	ATG Met 410	

U.S. Patent	Aug.	22, 2006	She	et 13 d	of 70		US RE39,247 E
	1408	1462	1522	1582	1642	1673	
	ATC GCC ACG TCC TTC CCC GAA TTC ATG GAC ATG ATG CCG GGA TTG GGC Ile Ala Thr Ser Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Met Met Pro Gly Leu Gly 430	GCA AAG ATC GAG TTG AGC ATA CTC TAGTCACTCG ACAGCGAAAA TATTATTTGC Ala Lys Ile Glu Leu Ser Ile Leu 445	GAGATIGGGC ATTATTACCG GTIGGICTCA GCGGGGGTTT AATGTCCAAT CTICCATACG	TAACAGCATC AGGAAATATC AAAAAAGCTT TAGAAGGAAT TGCTAGAGCA GCGACGCCGC	CTAAGCTTTC TCAAGACTTC GTTAAAACTG TACTGAAATC CCGGGGGGGTC CGGGGGATCAA	ATGACTTCAT TTCTGAGAAA TTGGCCTCGC A	Figure 4E

U.S. Pat	ent	Aug. 22, 20	06 Sh	eet 14 of 7	0	US RE39,247 E	
54	102	150	198	246	294	342	
CCG	CGC	GGT Gly	GAC ASD 55	CGT	CTG	GCG Ala	
TCC Ser	ATC Ile	6GC 61y	GAG Glu	ATC (11e / 70	TGC Cys 1	GGC (	
GCA Ala	<b>GAA</b> Glu	TTT Phe	GGC Gly	AAA	GGC 7 Gly 6 85	ACC (Thr (	<b>5A</b>
r TCT s Ser	GGC G1y 20	ATG	GAA Glu	GCG	AAT	GGA G1y 100	O)
CAT His	ACG Thr	TTC Phe 35	CTG Leu	GGC Gly	GGC	GCC	ure
G TCC t Ser 1	CTC	Ser	CTT Leu 50	ATG Met	GTC Val	AAT	igur
A TA	GCA Ala	CGC	GGC G1У	GCC Ala 65	66C 61y	GGC G1y	ĪΉ
A TC	GAG Glu	CAT His	ACC Thr	CAG Gln	AAC Asn 80	TTC Phe	
AAAA	TCG Ser 15	TCG	ATC Ile	ATG Met	ATC	GAT ASD 95	
TGTG	CGC Arg	ATC Ile 30	CGC Arg	GCC Ala	ATC	CTC Leu	
GA C	GCC CGC CGC Ala Arg Arg	Ser	ACC Thr 45	CGC	TGG Trp	GCG	
ATGT		AAG Lys	GAA Glu	ACA GGC Thr Gly 60	GAT GTC Asp Val 75	GCT Ala	
CAAA	CCA GCA ACC Pro Ala Thr 10	GAC Asp	GGC G1y	ACA Thr	GAT Asp 75		
၁၅၁	GCA Ala 10	6GC G1y	TCG	AAT Asn	66C Gly	CCC Pro 90	
GTGATCGCGC CAAAATGTGA CTGTGAAAAA TCC		CCG Pro 25	GCA	ATC 11e	AAA GAG Lys Glu	CAG Gln	
GTG	AAA Lys	ATT Ile	CTC Leu 40	GTC Val	AAA Lys	TTG	

U.S. Pat	ent	Aug. 22, 2	006 S	heet 15 of 7	70	US RE	39,247 E
390	438	486	534	582	630	678	
ATG GGC CTT GTC GGC ACC TAT GAC ATG AAG ACC TCC TTT Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe 110	GCC TCG CTG TCG AAG CGC CCG ATG GGC CGC GTG CTG AAC Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn 125	GAA ATG GGC GTT CAG GTG GAA GCA GCC GAT GGC GAC CGC Glu Met Gly Val Gln Val Glu Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg 140	ACG CTG ATC GGC CCG AAG ACG GCC AAT CCG ATC ACC TAT Thr Leu ile Gly Pro Lys Thr Ala Asn Pro ile Thr Tyr 155	ATG GCC TCC GCG CAG GTA AAA TCC GCC GTG CTG CTC GCC Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala 175	ACG CCG GGC GTC ACC GTC ATC GAG CCG GTC ATG ACC Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr Val Ile Glu Pro Val Met Thr 190	ACC GAA AAG ATG CTG CAG GGC TTT GGC GCC GAC CTC ACG Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr 205	Figure 5B
CGC CTC ACC Arg Leu Thr 105	ATC GGC GAC Ile Gly Asp 120	CCG TTG CGC Pro Leu Arg	ATG CCG CTG Met Pro Leu	CGC GTG CCG Arg Val Pro 170	GGT CTC AAC Gly Leu Asn 185	CGC GAC CAC Arg Asp His	

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 20	006 S	heet 16 of 70	)	US RE39,247 E	
726	774	822	870	918	996	1014	
CAG Gln	TCG	GTC Val	CTC	CTT Leu 295	CTC	GAA Glu	
GGC G1y 230	TCA	GAC Asp	ATC Ile	CGT Arg	AAG Lys 310	GAC Asd	
ACC	CCG Pro 245	TCC	CTC	GCC, Ala	TCG	ATC 11e 325	2C
ATC Ile	GAT Asp	GGT G1y 260	GGC Gly	AAT Asn	GCT	ATG	
CGC Arg	66C 61y	GAA Glu	ACC Thr 275	CTC Leu	AGG Arg	TCG	ure
ATC Ile	CCG	GTG Val	CGT	GTG Val 290	GTC	CCG	Figure
CAT His 225	GTG Val	CTG	ACC	GAA Glu	CGC Arg 305	GCG	ഥ
CGC Arg	GAC ASD 240	CIT	CCG	ATC Ile	CTG Leu	CGT Arg 320	
GTG Val	ATC Ile	GCC Ala 255	AAC Asn	GAT Asp	GAT	GAA Glu	
66C 61y	ACC Thr	GCC	ATG Met 270	GCC	GCC	CCG	
GAT Asp	CAG Gln	GTT Val	CTG	GGC G1y 285	GTC Val	CCG	
AAG LYS 220	66C 61y	CTC	GTG Val	ATG Met	GAC Asp 300	GTT Val	
GAC Asp	GTC Val 235	CCG	AAC Asn	GAA Glu	GAA Glu	GTC Val 315	
ACC	CTT	TTC Phe 250	CGC	CAG Gln	66C 61y	GTC	
GAG Glu	AAG Lys	GCC Ala	ATC Ile 265	TTG Leu	66c 61y	GGC	
GTC Val	66C G1y	ACC Thr	ACC	ACC Thr 280	GCA Ala	aag Lys	

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 200	6 Sh	eet 17 of 70		US RE39,2	247 E
1062	1110	1158	1206	1254	1302	1350	
GTG Val	GCA	GGC Gly 375	GGC Gly	TTC Phe	AGT Ser	GGA Gly	
ACC Thr	CTG	GAA Glu	CTG Leu 390	AGC Ser	GAC Asp	CCG	
GAA Glu	CGT Arg	ACC	GGA Gly	ATG Met 405	GAC	ATG	<b>5</b> D
GGC G1y 340	gat Asp	TGC	AAG Lys	GCG	GTT Val 420	ATG A	
GAA Glu	TCG Ser 355	gat Asd	66C 61y	ATC	ACG	GAC Asp 1	ure
GCG Ala	GAA Glu	GTC Val 370	GAC	CGT Arg	GTG	ATG	'igur
TTC	AAG Lys	GGC G1y	CCC Pro 385	CAT His	CCG	TTC	Ħ
TCC	GTC Val	AAC Asn	CGC Arg	GAT ASP 400	AAG	GAA	
GCC Ala 335	CGC	GCC Ala	GGC	CTĊ Leu	GAA Glu 415	CCC	
GCC	CTG Leu 350	GAA Glu	CGC	CAT His	GCG	TTC Phe 430	
ATT Ile	GAA Glu	CTT Leu 365	GTT Val	ACC Thr	GCG	TCC	
GCG Ala	GAC	GGC Gly	ACG Thr 380	GCA Ala	CTT	ACG	
CTG Leu	CTC Leu	CGC	CTG Leu	GTT Val 395	6GC G1y	GCC Ala	
GTC Val 330	666 G1y	GCA Ala	TCG	ACG	ATG Met 410	ATC	
CCG	GAC ASD 345	GTC Val	ATG Met	66C 61y	GTG Val	ATG Met 425	
TAT Tyr	ATG Met	GCG <b>A</b> la 360	GAG Glu	GGC Gly	CTC	AAC	

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet 18 of	70	US RE39,247 E
	1400	1460		
	TTG GGC GCA AAG ATC GAG TTG AGC ATA CTC TAGTCACTCG ACAGCGAAAA Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile Glu Leu Ser Ile Leu 440	GGTT	Figure 5E	

Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 19 of 70

$\leftarrow$	MSHGASSRPATARKSSGLSGTVRIPGDKSISHRSFMFGGLASGETRITGL	20
↔	.	44
51	=	86
45	:::   :	94
<u>თ</u>	TMGLVGV	147
95	AGTAMRPLAAALCLGSNDIVLTGEPRMKERPIGHLVDALRLGGAKITYLE	144
148	KTPTPITYRVPMASAQVKSAVLLAGLNTPGITTVIEPI	197
145	QENYPPLRLQGGFTGGNVDVDGSVSSQFLTALLMTAPLAPEDTVIRIKGD	194
198	198 MTRDHTEKMLQGFGANLTVETDADGVRTIRLEGRGKLTGQVIDVPGDPSS 247	247
195	195 LVSKPYIDITLNLMKTFGVĒIENQHYQQFVVKGGQSYQSPGTYLVEGDAS 244	244

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 20 of 70

248 245	TAFPLVAALLVPGSDVTILNVLMNPTRTGLILTLQEMGADIEVINPRL	295
296		3 45 3 3 5
		395
333	333 NIYNWRVKETDRLFAMATELRKVGAEVEEGHDYIRI.TPPEKLNF	376
396	AAVATHLDHRIAMSFLVMGLVSENPVTVDDATMIATSFPEFMDLMAGLGA	445
377	377 AEIATYNDHRMAMCFSLVAL.SDTPVTILDPKCTAKTFPDYFEQLARISQ 425	425
446	446 KIELSDTKAA* 456	
426	AA* 428	

## Figure 6B

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 21 of 70

US RE39,247 E

-	L MSHSASPKPATARRSEALTGEIRIPGDKSISHRSFMFGGLASGETRITGL 50	
1		
21	•	0
51	LEGEDVINTGRAMQAMGAKIRKEGDVWIINGVGNGCLLQPEAALDFGNAG 100	0
101	TGCRLTMGLVGVYDFDSTFIGDASLTKRPMGRVLNPLREMGVQVKSEDGD 150	0
101	TGARLTMGLVGTYDMKTSFIGDASLSKRPMGRVLNPLREMGVQVEAADGD 150	0
51	-	0
.51	RMPLTLIGPKTANPITYRVPMASAQVKSAVLLAGLNTPGVTTVIEPVMTR 200	_
	•	
01	DHTEKMLQGFGANLTVETDADGVRTIRLEGRGKLTGQVIDVPGDPSSTAF 250	_
01	DHTEKMLQGFGADLTVETDKDGVRHIRITGQGKLVGQTIDVPGDPSSTAF 250	_
51	_	_
	- - - -	
51	PLVAALLVEGSDVTIRNVLMNPTRTGLILTLQEMGADIEVLNARLAGGED 300	_

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet 22 of 70	US RE39,247 E
DEYPILAVAAAFAEGATVMNGLEEL 350	RVKESDRLSAVANGLKLNGVDCDEGETSLVVRGRPDGKGLGNASGAAVAT 400 FILLILILILILILILILI 1111 FILLILILILILILILILILILILILILILILILILILI	PEFMDLMAGLGAKIELS 450	us re39,247 E
VADLRVRSSTLKGVTVPE		HLDHRIAMSFLVMGLVSENPVTVDDATMIATSF 	IL 449
301	351 351	401 398 451	448

U.S.	Pat	ent		Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 23 of 70		US	RE39	,247 E						
60	120	180	240	300	360	420	480	540	909	099	720	780	840	
CCATGGCTCA CGGTGCAAGC AGCCGTCCAG CAACTGCTCG TAAGTCCTCT GGTCTTTCTG	GAACCGTCCG TATTCCAGGT GACAAGTCTA TCTCCCACAG GTCCTTCATG TTTGGAGGTC	TCGCTAGCGG TGAAACTCGT ATCACCGGTC TTTTGGAAGG TGAAGATGTT ATCAACACTG	GTAAGGCTAT GCAAGCTATG GGTGCCAGAA TCCGTAAGGA AGGTGATACT TGGATCATTG	ATGGTGTTGG TAACGGTGGA CTCCTTGCTC CTGAGGCTCC TCTCGATTTC GGTAACGCTG	CAACTGGTTG CCGTTTGACT ATGGGTCTTG TTGGTGTTTA CGATTTCGAT AGCACTTTCA	TTGGTGACGC TTCTCTCACT AAGCGTCCAA TGGGTCGTGT GTTGAACCCA CTTCGCGAAA	TGGGTGTGCA GGTGAAGTCT GAAGACGGTG ATCGTCTTCC AGTTACCTTG CGTGGACCAA	AGACTCCAAC GCCAATCACC TACAGGGTAC CTATGGCTTC CGCTCAAGTG AAGTCCGCTG	TTCTGCTTGC TGGTCTCAAC ACCCCAGGTA TCACCACTGT TATCGAGCCA ATCATGACTC	GTGACCACAC TGAAAAGATG CTTCAAGGTT TTGGTGCTAA CCTTACCGTT GAGACTGATG	CTGACGGTGT GCGTACCATC CGTCTTGAAG GTCGTGGTAA GCTCACCGGT CAAGTGATTG	ATGITCCAGG TGATCCATCC TCTACTGCTT TCCCATTGGT TGCTGCCTTG CTTGITCCAG	GTTCCGACGT CACCATCCTT AACGTTTTGA TGAACCCAAC CCGTACTGGT CTCATCTTGA	Figure 8A
CCAT	GAAC	TCGC	GTAA	ATGG	CAAC	TTGG	TGGG	AGAC	TTCT	GTGA(	CTGA	ATGT	GTTC	

U.S. Patent	A	Aug. 22	2, 2006	i	Sheet	24 of	70		US RE39,247 E
006	096	1020	1080	1140	1200	1260	1320	1377	
CTCTGCAGGA AATGGGTGCC GACATCGAAG TGATCAACCC ACGTCTTGCT GGTGGAGAAG	ACGIGGCIGA CITGCGIGIT CGITCITCIA CITTGAAGGG IGITACIGIT CCAGAAGACC	GTGCTCCTTC TATGATCGAC GAGTATCCAA TTCTCGCTGT TGCAGCTGCA TTCGCTGAAG	GTGCTACCGT TATGAACGGT TTGGAAGAAC TCCGTGTTAA GGAAAGCGAC CGTCTTTCTG	CTGTCGCAAA CGGTCTCAAG CTCAACGGTG TTGATTGCGA TGAAGGTGAG ACTTCTCTCG	TCGTGCGTGG TCGTCCTGAC GGTAAGGGTC TCGGTAACGC TTCTGGAGCA GCTGTCGCTA	CCCACCTCGA TCACCGTATC GCTATGAGCT TCCTCGTTAT GGGTCTCGTT TCTGAAAACC	CTGTTACTGT TGATGATGCT ACTATGATCG CTACTAGCTT CCCAGAGTTC ATGGATTTGA	PGGCTGGTCT TGGAGCTAAG ATCGAACTCT CCGACACTAA GGCTGCTTGA TGAGCTC	Figure 8B
CTCT	ACGT	GTGC'	GTGC	CTGT(	TCGT	CCCA	CTGT	rggci	

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006		Sheet 25 of	70	US RE39,247 E			
9	113	161	209	257	305	318	
AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCATTCTT	CGATTGCTTC AATTGAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn 1	GGT GTG CAG AAC CCA TCT CTT ATC TCC AAT CTC TCG AAA TCC AGT CAA Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln 10	CGC AAA TCT CCC TTA TCG GTT TCT CTG AAG ACG CAG CAT CCA CGA Arg Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg 30	GCT TAT CCG ATT TCG TCG TCG TGG GGA TTG AAG AAG AGT GGG ATG ACG Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr 50	TTA ATT GGC TCT GAG CTT CGT CCT CTT AAG GTC ATG TCT TCT GTT TCC Leu lle Gly Ser Glu Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser 60	ACG GCG TGC ATG C Thr Ala Cys Met 75	Figure 9

US RE39,247 E

U.S. Patent	Aug.	22, 2006	Sheet 26 o	f 70
9	113	161	209	257
AGATCTATCG ATAAGCTTGA TGTAATTGGA GGAAGATCAA AATTTTCAAT CCCCATTCTT	CGATTGCTTC AATTGAAGTT TCTCCG ATG GCG CAA GTT AGC AGA ATC TGC AAT Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn 1	GGT GTG CAG AAC CCA TCT CTT ATC TCC AAT CTC TCG AAA TCC AGT CAA Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln 10	CGC AAA TCT CCC TTA TCG GTT TCT CTG AAG ACG CAG CAT CCA CGA Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg 30	GCT TAT CCG ATT TCG TCG TCG TGG GGA TTG AAG AAG AGT GGG ATG ACG Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr 50

U.S. Patent	Aug. 2	2, 2006	Sheet 27 of	70	US RE39,247 E
	305	353	401	402	
	C ATG TCT TCT GTT TCC Met Ser Ser Val Ser	A CCC ATT AGA GAA ATC n Pro Ile Arg Glu Ile 85	T CTA TCA AAT AGA ATT r Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile 0		igure 10B
	CTT AAG GTC Leu Lys Val	GTA CTT CAA Val Leu Gln	TCC AAG TCT Ser Lys Ser 100		다 -너 D)
	CGT CCT CARG Pro 1 65	GAG ATT GGlu Ile v80	CCT GGC T Pro Gly S		
	GAG CTT Glu Leu	TCG	AAG TTG (Lys Leu )		
	GGC TCT GG1y Ser G60	GAG AAA GCG Glu Lys Ala	CTT ATT A Leu Ile L		
	TTA ATT C	ACG GCG C Thr Ala G	TCC GGT C Ser Gly I 90	ט	

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2	2006	Sheet 28 of 70		US RE39,247 E
94	97	145	193	233	
ATG GCA CAA ATT AAC AAC ATG GCT CAA GGG ATA CAA Met Ala Gln ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly ile Gln 1	AAT CCC AAT TTC CAT AAA CCC CAA GTT CCT AAA TCT Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser 15	TTT CTT GTT TTT GGA TCT AAA AAA CTG AAA AAT TCA GCA AAT 145 Phe Leu Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn 35	ത	AGG ATT TCA GCA TCA GTG GCT ACA GCC TGC ATG C Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met 65	Figure 11
AGATCTTTCA AGA	ACC CTT ALT THE THE THE THE THE THE THE THE THE TH	TCA AGT T Ser Ser Pl	TCT ATG TI Ser Met Le 45	TCC TTT AC Ser Phe A1	
æ	4 H	F Q	E O	E W	

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet 2	29 of 70
57	105	153	201
A CAA a Gln	AAT Asn	GGA Gly 35	AAA Lys
GCA	TCC Ser	TTT Phe	3 AAA 2 1 Lys 1 50
ATG Met	AAT Asn	GTT Val	T'TG Leu
ATCC	CCC	CTT Leu	GTT Val
АТАТ	AAT Asn 15	TTT Phe	TTG
SGAG	CTT Leu	AGT Ser 30	ATG
IGAAC	ACC	TCA	TCT Ser 45
TAA	CAA Gln	TCT Ser	AAT Asn
ACTI	ATA	AAA Lys	GCA Ala
TTT	GGG G1y 10	CCT	TCA
E DE	CAA Gln	GTT Val 25	AAT
AATT	GCT	CAA Gln	AAA Lys 40
BAAAT	ATG Met	CCC Pro	CTG
AGATCTGCTA GAAATATTT TGTTTAACTT TAAGAAGGAG ATATATCC ATG	AAC Asn	AAA Lys	AAA Lys
CTGC	AAC Asn 5	CAT His	AAA Lys
AGAT	ATT	TTC Phe 20	TCT

## Figure 12A

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet 3	30 of 70	US RE39,247 E
249	297	345	352	
TCA	AAA Lys	AAT Asn		
GCA	ATT Ile	TCT Ser		
TCA	65 CCC Pro	TTA Leu		12B
ATT Ile	CAA Gln 80	TCA		H
AGG	TTG Leu	AAA Lys 95		អ
ттт Рће	GTG Val	TCT Ser		gur-
TCC	ATA Ile	GGC Gly		·러 [14
TGT		CCT		
TTT Phe	TCT Ser 75	TTG		
AAG Lys	CCT	AAA Lys 90		
CAA Gln	AAG Lys	GTT Val		
ATG	CAG Gln	<b>A</b> CT Thr		
TTT	cc GCA Ala	GGC Gly		
ATT	ACA Thr 70	TCA	O	
TCA ATT Ser ile	GCT Ala	ATT Ile 85	ATT Ile	
GAT	GTG Val	GAG Glu	AGA Arg 100	

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 31 of 70** 

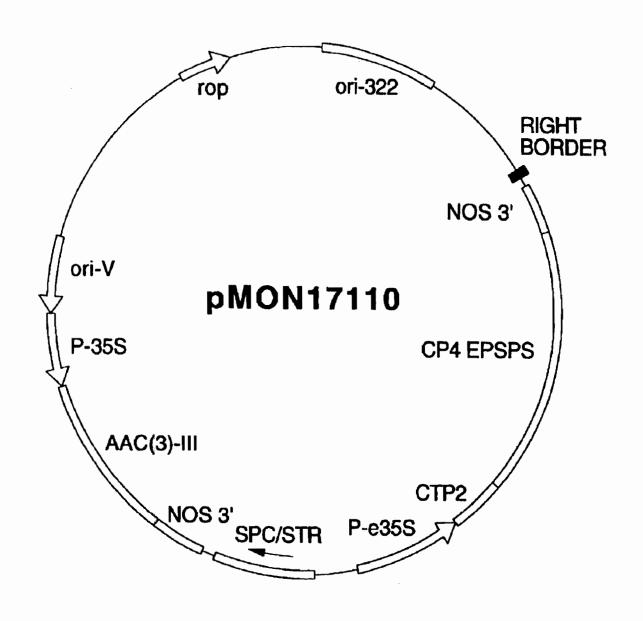


Figure 13

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 32 of 70** 

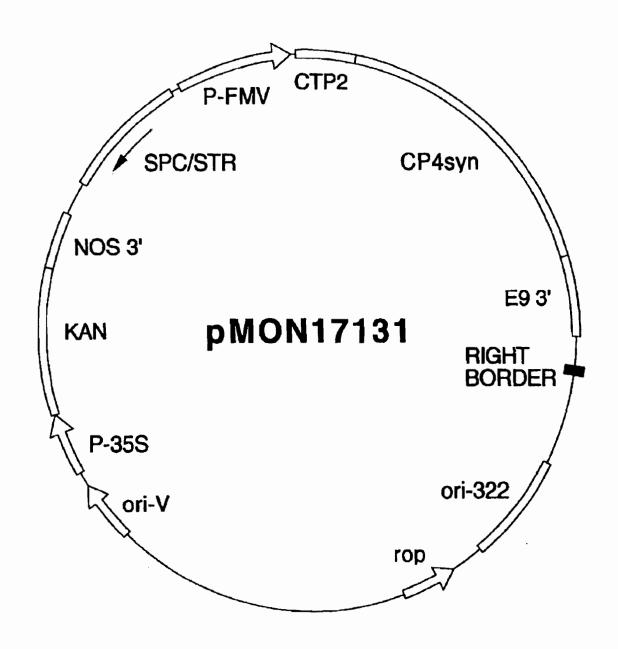


Figure 14

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 33 of 70 US RE39,247 E

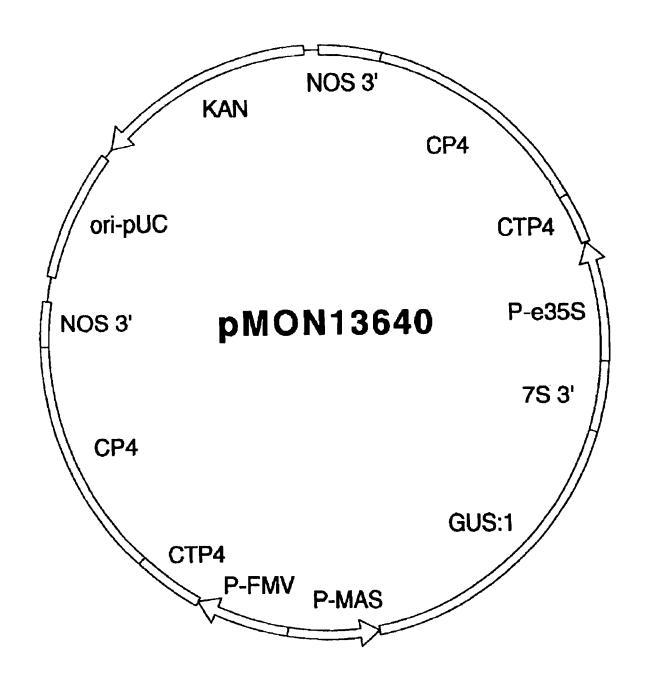


Figure 15

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 34 of 70** 

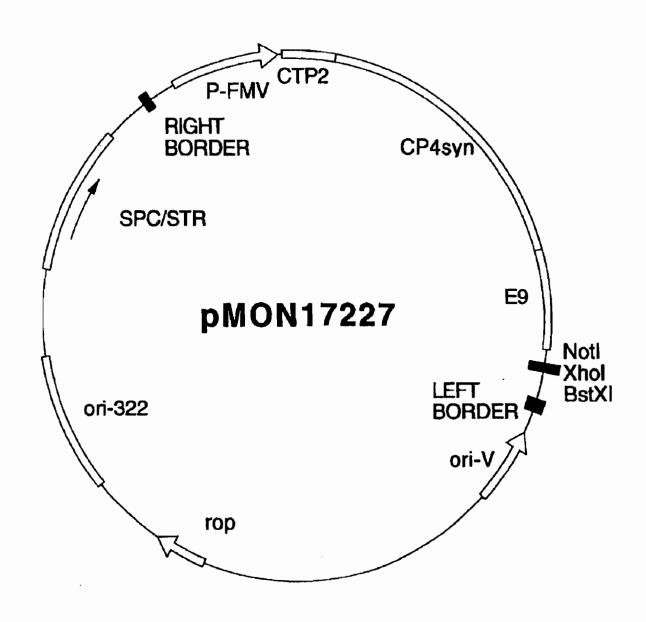


Figure 16

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 35 of 70** 

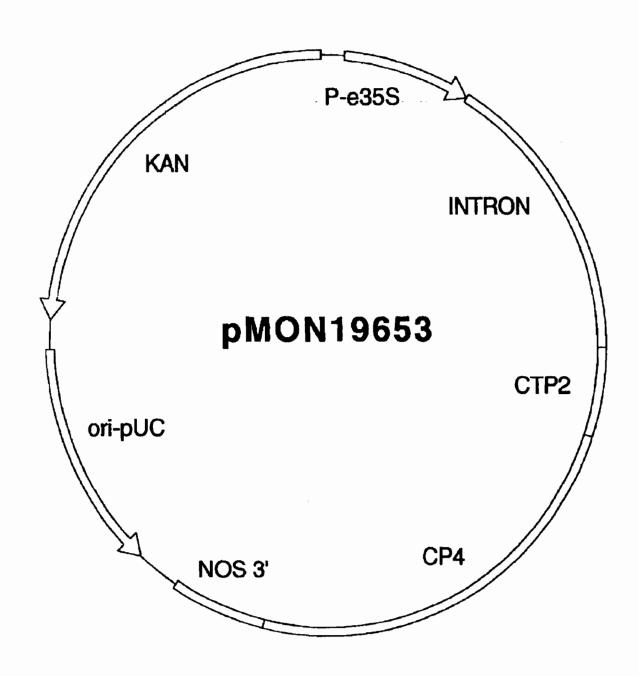


Figure 17

U.S. Pa	Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 36 of 70		US RE39,247 E				
48	96	144	192	240	288	336	
AAA CGA GAT AAG GTG CAG ACC TTA CAT GGA GAA ATA CAT ATT CCC Lys Arg Asp Lys Val Gln Thr Leu His Gly Glu Ile His Ile Pro 5	GAT AAA TCC ATT TCT CAC CGC TCT GTT ATG TTT GGC GCG CTA GCG Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Val Met Phe Gly Ala Leu Ala 20	GGC ACA ACA ACT AAA AAC TTT CTG CCG GGA GCA GAT TGT CTG Gly Thr Thr Val Lys Asn Phe Leu Pro Gly Ala Asp Cys Leu 35	ACG ATC GAT TGC TTT AGA AAA ATG GGT GTT CAC ATT GAG CAA AGC Thr lle Asp Cys Phe Arg Lys Met Gly Val His Ile Glu Gln Ser 50	AGC GAT GTC GTG ATT CAC GGA AAA GGA ATC GAT GCC CTG AAA GAG Ser Asp Val Val Ile His Gly Lys Gly Ile Asp Ala Leu Lys Glu 70	GAA AGC CTT TTA GAT GTC GGA AAT TCA GGT ACA ACG ATT CGC CTG Glu Ser Leu Leu Asp Val Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Ile Arg Leu 85	CTC GGA ATA TTG GCG GGC CGT CCT TTT TAC AGC GCG GTA GCC GGA Leu Gly Ile Leu Ala Gly Arg Pro Phe Tyr Ser Ala Val Ala Gly 100	Figure 18A
ATG Met	GGT Gly	GCA Ala	AGC	AGC Ser 65	CCA	ATG Met	

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 200	6 She	Sheet 37 of 70			US RE39,247 E	
384	432	480	528	576	624	672		
TTG Leu	ACA Thr	TCA Ser 160	TTA	GAC Asp	gat Asp	GAT ASD		
CCT Pro	TTT Phe	GTA Val	GGA G1y 175	CGG Arg	GAA Glu	GCT		
GAG Glu	GAG Glu	TAT Ty <i>r</i>	GCC Ala	TCT Ser 190	TCT (	GCT (	18B	
ACT Thr 125	<b>GGA</b> Gly	GAT Asp	CTG	AAA Lys	CTT CLeu 8	ACA ( Thr A	H	
GTG Val	GGC Gly 140	ATT	TTG	CAT His I	AAG (Lys I	CTG 7 Leu 1 220	Кe	
CGT	GCC	GGA Gly 155	GTT Val	Pro I	GTT /	AAA C Lys I	Figure	
AAG Lys	AGA Arg	AAA Lys	GCT Ala 170	GAG (Glu 1	GGC (G1y 1	CAG A Gln I	년	
ATG Met	GGC	TTA	TCT	ACA (Thr (185	TTT ( Phe (	GGC (		
CCA Pro 120	GAC	TCA	AAA Lys	GTA Val	GCT Ala 200	GGT (		
CGC	ATC 11e 135	GCT Ala	ATT	ACT Thr	Ser	GCT (Ala (215		
AAA Lys	AAA Lys	GGC Gly 150	CAA Gln	ACA	CTT	ATT		
GCG Ala	GCT	AGC Ser	GCG Ala 165	ACA Thr	ATG Met	TCC		
ATT Ile	666 G1y	GTG	AGC	GGC Gly 180	CGG	GTT		
AGC Ser 115	ATG Met	TCA	GCA Ala	GAG Glu	GAG Glu 195	AGT Ser		
GAG Glu	AAA Lys 130	CTG	GTT Val	GCT Ala	ACT	ACG Thr 210		
GAT Asp	AAA Lys	CCG Pro	CCT	cag Gln	CAC His	CAA		

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 2006 SI		eet 38 of 70	)	US RE39,247 E	
720	768	816	864	912	096	1008	
GCT Ala 240	TTA	GCA Ala	GGA Gly	GGA Gly	CTT Leu 320	CTA	
GCT Ala	GGT G1y 255	GGG G1y	TAT Tyr	GGA Gly	CTT	GAG Glu 335	
CTT Leu	GTA Val	ATG Met 270	CCT Pro	ATC Ile	GCG Ala	GCA	18C
TTC Phe	AAC Asn	AAC Asn	GAG Glu 285	GAA Glu	ATC Ile	GCG	
TTT Phe	AAA Lys	CAA Gln	GCA Ala	GTT Val 300	ATC Ile	GAC	Ire
GCG Ala 235	TTG	CTT	GGT Gly	GCA Ala	CCT Pro 315	AAG Lys	Figure
GCC Ala	GTA Val 250	GTC Val	AGC Ser	AAG Lys	ATC	ATT Ile 330	14
TCA	ATT	GAT ASP 265	GAT Asp	CTA	GAG Glu	GTT Val	
TCT	aga Afg	ATT Ile	GCT Ala 280	TCT	GAT Asp	ACC	
ATT Ile	AGC Ser	ATT	TCT Ser	TCA Ser 295	ATT	ACC	
GAC ASP 230	AAC Asn	GGT Gly	CCA	ACG Thr	TTA Leu 310	GGA Gly	
GGA Gly	CCA Pro 245	ACA Thr	AAA Lys	GAA	CGT Arg	GAA Glu 325	
CCT	GTT Val	CGG Arg 260	ATC Ile	ATA Ile	CCG	GCG Ala	
GTT Val	ATG Met	ACT Thr	GAA Glu 275	ATT Ile	ATT Ile	cAG Gln	
TTT Phe	GCG	CCG	CTT Leu	TTG Leu 290	ATC Ile	ACT Thr	
ATT 11e 225	GGC Gly	AAT	AAA Lys	GAT Asp	GAT Asp 305	GCG Ala	

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006		. 22, 2006	Sheet 39	of 70	US RE39,247 E	
1056	1104	1152	1200	1248	1287	
CGC	TAT Tyr	GAT Asp	GAG Glu 400	ACC		
CTT Leu	GTT Val	GGA G1y	GAG Glu	CCA Pro 415		
GAG Glu 350	AAG Lys	CAC	ACG (Thr (	TAT (TYF I		18D
TCT Ser	ATG Met 365	AGC	ATA Ile	Ser	TGA	+-
GTT Val	GGA	TCC Ser 380	TGT	GTT Val	TCC 1 Ser	re
GTT Val	GAT ASD	GTG Val	TCC Ser 395	CAC (His	AAA S	Figure
ACT	GCA Ala	GCA Ala	GCT	ATT Ile 1	AAA 1 Lys 1	<u>н</u>
GAT Asp 345	ACA Thr	GCT Ala	ATT	GCC	TCG Ser 3	
ATT Ile	CCG Pro 360	GGC	GGT Gly	GAT	CTT Leu	
CGT	GAA Glu	GGC Gly 375	CTT	ACG	AAG	
AAC Asn	ATT Ile	AAA Lys	ATG Met 390	CAC	AAT	
ACA Thr	GAA Glu	TTG	ATG Met	GAG Glu 405	TTA	
GAA Glu 340	GCT Ala	ACG Thr	GGA Gly	ATC Ile	CAT His 420	
AAA Lys	GGT G1y 355	CAA Gln	ATC Ile	GAA Glu	GAG	
GTG Val	CTG	AAA Lys 370	CGA Arg	ATT Ile	TTC Phe	
AAA Lys	AAG Lys	GGC Gly	CAT His 385	CCG	TTC Phe	

U.S. Patent	t Au	ıg. 22, 2006	She	et 40 of 70		US RE3	9,247 E
8 0	96	144	192	240	<b>588</b>	336	
GAA Glu	Tre Leu	66C 61y	GAA Glu	CAA Gln 80	ACA Thr	GTT Val	
GGC G1y 15	ATG Met	CTT	GTA Val	TAT Tyr	ACG Thr 95	AGT	
AAG			GGT	GGA Gly	GGT	GAA Glu	19A
TTA			TTA Leu	CCA	TCT Ser	AAT Asn	
CCG	Arg	AAG Lys	CAC His 60	TCC Ser	AAT	GGT	Figure
GGT	CAC His	TAT Tyr	CGA Arg	ACT Thr 75	GGT	TTA	L gu
TCA Ser 10	ACA Thr	ATA Ile	TTC Phe	GTG Val	ACA Thr 90	GGT	<u>F4</u>
ATT Ile	ATG Met 25	ACT	ATT	GTT Val	TAT	AGT Ser 105	
GAT	Ser	TCT Ser 40	GAC	TTA	TTG	TTA	
ATT	AAG Lys	GTA Val	ATG Met 55	AAA Lys	GTA Val	TTG	
ATC	GAT Asp	GGT Gly	ACG Thr	GAA Glu 70	CAA Gln	GGT	
CAA Gln 5		GAA Glu	CGT Arg	gat Asp	CAT His 85	GCA Ala	
GAA	Pro 20	GCT Ala	CGT Arg	GAT Asp	CCA	TTG Leu 100	
AAT	Gre Val	CTA Leu 35	TGT CGT Cys Arg	GAA	ACG Thr	<u>TTA</u> Leu	
	GAA Glu	TCG Ser	GAT ASD 50	AAA Lys	AAC	CGA	
	ATA Ile	GCG	GAA Glu	ATC Ile 65	GTT	ACA	

U.S. Patent		Aug. 22, 2006 St		heet 41 of 7	neet 41 of 70		US RE39,247 E	
384	432	480	528	576	624	672		
TTG	AAT Asn	<b>TAT</b> <b>Ty</b> r 160	GCA Ala	AGT Ser	GAA Glu	ATT Ile		
GTC Val	GAT Asp	AAT Asn	TTT Phe 175	GTA Val	ATT Ile	TAC		
CGT	GAA Glu	ATA Ile	TTA Leu	GAT ASD 190	CCA	CGA ?	19B	
GAT ASD 125	ATT Ile	GGT Gly	ATT Ile	TTA	ATT 11e 205	ATT (	Н	
ATG	GGT Gly 140	AAA Lys	GCC	GAA Glu	AAT	GCA Ala 220	H	
CCA	GAA Glu	ATA Ile 155	AGT	дда Lys	TTT	GAA	igur.	
AGG Arg	ATT Ile	GTC Val	AAA Lys 170	ATT Ile	CAT His	CCT Pro	<b>₽</b> 4	
AAA Lys	AAT Asn	TCT Ser	GTA Val	ATC Ile 185	ааа Lys	ACC		
GGT G1y 120	GCG Ala	CCA	CAA Gln	ACC	TTC Phe 200	ACA Thr		
ATT Ile	GAT ASP 135	AAG Lys	GCA Ala	CCG Pro	ATG Met	AAT Asn 215		
TCA	ATG Met	ATT Ile 150	AGT	GAA Glu	ACG Thr	ATT Ile		
GTT Val	CTT	ATT Ile	GCA Ala 165	AAG Lys	GAG Glu	TCA		
GAT	AAA Ly.s	TTA Leu	GTT Val	TCT Ser 180	ACT Thr	TTA Leu		
GGC Gly 115	TTG	CCA	GAA Glu	TTT Phe	CAT His 195	666 Gly		
TCT Ser	CCA Pro 130	ACA Thr	ATG Met	TTG Leu	AAT	GAA Glu 210		
TTG	aga Arg	<b>TAT</b> Tyr 145	CAA Gln	AGT Ser	cga Arg	GCA Ala		

U.S. Pat	tent	Aug. 22, 20	006 St	neet 42 of 7	0	US RE3	9,247 E
720	768	816	864	912	096	1008	
r TTT CAT GTT CCT GGC GAT ATT TCA TCT GCA GCG TTC Phe His Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe 230	GCA CTT ATC ACA CCA GGA AGT GAT GTA ACA ATT CAT Ala Leu Ile Thr Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile His 245	AAT CAA ACA CGT TCA GGT ATT ATT GAT ATT GTT GAA Asn Gln Thr Arg Ser Gly Ile Ile Asp Ile Val Glu 270	AAT ATC CAA CTT TTC AAT CAA ACA ACT GGT GCT GAA ASn Ile Gln Leu Phe Asn Gln Thr Thr Gly Ala Glu 280	ATT CGT ATT CAA TAC ACA CCA ATG CTT CAA CCA ATA lle Arg lle Gln Tyr Thr Pro Met Leu Gln Pro lle 295	GAA TTA GTT CCA AAA GCA ATT GAT GAA CTG CCT GTA Glu Leu Val Pro Lys Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Val 310	TGT ACA CAA GCA GTT GGC ACG AGT ACA ATT AAA GAT Cys Thr Gln Ala Val Gly Thr Ser Thr Ile Lys Asp 325	Figure 19C
GCA GAT Ala Asp	GTT GCA Val Ala	GGA ATC Gly Ile 260	sc ggr y gly	T TCT a Ser	A GGA u Gly	A CTT	
CCT	ATT Ile	GTT Val	A ATG GGC s Met Gly 275	T ACT GCT o Thr Ala 290	A ATC GAA r Ile Glu 5	A GCA TTA e Ala Leu	
aaa Lys 225	TTT Phe	AAT Asn	aaa Lys	CCT	ACA Thr 305	ATA Ile	

U.S. Pater	1t Aug	g. 22, 2006	Sheet 43	3 of 70	US R	E39,247 E
1056	1104	1152	1200	1248	1293	
GCT Ala	GGA Gly	TTA Leu	TCA Ser 400	TTT Phe		
ACG Thr	gat Asd	ATT Ile	CTT	TCA Ser 415	TAA	
ACA Thr 350	AAT Asn	GAT ASP	GTA Val	GTA	GGA GIY	19D
GAT ASD	ACT Thr 365	ACA Thr	TGT Cys	AAT	GAG Glu	
ATT Ile	CCA Pro	GCA Ala 380	GCT	GTA Val	AAT	'igure
AGA Arg	CAA Gln	AAT Asn	GTT Val 395	GCT Ala	CAA	i gu
AAT Asn	TTA Leu	ACA Thr	GCA	GAT Asp 410	TTA	14
ACA Thr 345	GAA Glu	AAA Lys	CTT Leu	TTT Phe	CTT Leu 425	
GAA Glu	TTT Phe 360	TTT Phe	ATG Met	CAA Gln	AAG. Lys	
aaa Lys	666 61y	GAA G1u 375	ATG Met	AAA Lys	CTA	
GTA Val	TTA	TCA	GGA Gly 390	ATC Ile	AAA Lys	
aaa Lys	TTG	CCG	ATA Ile	AAA Lys 405	CCA	
TTA Leu 340	AAC Asn	CAT His	CGA Arg	GTC Val	TTA Leu 420	
GAA Glu	TTA Leu 355	ATT Ile	CAT His	CCT Pro	TTT Phe	
GAG Glu	ATG Met	ATT Ile 370	GAT	GAG Glu	GGA Gly	
GCC Ala	gat Asd	TTG	ACT Thr 385	AGC Ser	CCA	

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 2006	Sheet 44 of 70	US RE39,247 E
AT TAY	FKDISGEL FKDIPADO GVAHSS VLQPIREI VLQPIREI VLXPIKDI	VLQFIKEISG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG TLQPIARVDG	
MSHSASPKPA MSHSASPKPA MSHGASSRPA		AGAEEI AGAEEI AESL AESL AESL AESL AESL AESL	MIKDATAI MSGLAYL 
			gure 2
			) - 구 - 보
PG2982 LBAA grobacterium CP4 B. subtilis	S. cerevisiae A. nidulans B. napus A. thaliana N. tabacum L. esculentum	P. hybrida Z. mays S. gallinarum S. typhimurium S. typhi E. coli K. pneumoniae entoercolitica	A. salmonicida B. pertussis Consensus

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 45 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

RAMQAM.GAK RAMQAM.GAK KAMOAM. GAR DCFRKM. GVH DIFRHL. GVE TAVHELKGAT NALERLGAAT DALKKL.GLN DALKRL.GLN GALKTL.GLH GALKTL.GLH GALKTL.GLH GALRTL. GLS NALSAL.GIN NALSAL.GIN NALTAL GVS NALSAL. GVH NALSAL.GIN NALOAL.GVK NALKAL GVR LEGEDVINTG LEGEDVINTG LLGEDCRRTM LNSDDINYML LEGEDVINTG LPGADCLSTI LHSDDTKHML LHSDDTEVML LNSDDINYML LSSDDIHYML LSSDDIHYML LSSDDIHYML LNSEDVHYML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDIRHML LDSDDIRHML LDSDDIRHML LDSDDVRHML LDSDDTRVML AEGVSTIYKP GEGOCKIKNL ASGETRITGL ASGETRITGL AAGTTTVKNF GSGTCRIKNL SEGTTVVDNL SEGTIVVDNL SKGRTVVDNL SEGRIVVDNL SEGTTVVDNL SEGTTVVDNL ACGKTVLTNL ASGETRITGE PCGKTALTNL ACGKTVLTNL AHGKTVLTNL ARGTTVLTNL AEGSTEITGL AEGTTQLNNL AKGTTKVTNL AKGKTTLTNL ARGTTRLTNL SHRSVMFGAL SHRSFMFGGL SHRSFMFGGL SHRSFMFGGL THRAIMLASL SNRALILAAL SNRALVLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRVLLLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRILLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLSAL SNRALLLAAL SNRALLLAAL LIKLPGSKSL TVKLPGSKSL AINLPGSKSV EIRIPGDKSI EIRIPGDKSI TVRIPGDKSI EIHIPGDKSI EIEVPGDKSM WIPPGSKSI LIKLPGSKSL TVKLPGSKSL TVKLPGSKSL TVKLPGSKSL AINLPGSKSV **FINLPGSKSL** EVNLPGSKSV ICAPPGSKSI AINLPGSKSV TINLPGSKTV **IVNLPGSKSV** TVNLPGSKSV EVRLPGSKSL EVALPGSKSI subtilis S. aureus cerevisiae nidulans coli LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 B. napus thaliana gallinarum H. influenzae PG2982 tabacum esculentum P. hybrida Z. mays typhimurium pneumoniae salmonicida pertussis typhi entoercolitica multocida Consensus . ы . თ ż m щ. ഗ Ä

## Figure 20B

Aug. 22, 2006

Sheet 46 of 70

US RE39,247 E

Figure

Agr	PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 B. subtilis S. aureus S. cerevisiae A. nidulans B. napus A. thaliana N. tabacum L. esculentum P. hybrida Z. mays S. gallinarum S. gallinarum S. typhimurium S. typhimurium	101 IRKEGDVWII IRKEGDVWII IRKEGDTWII IEQSSSDVVI IKEDDEKLVV ISWEDDEKLVV ISWEDDEKLVV VERDSENNRA VERDSVNNRA VEDDNENQRA VEDDNENQRA VEDDSANQRA VEDSANQRA VEDSANQRA VEDSANQRA VELSADRTRC YTLSADRTRC YTLSADRTRC YTLSADRTRC	NGVGNGCLLQ NGVGNGCLLQ DGVGNGGLLA HGKGIDALKE TSPGYQ.VNT VVEGHGG VVEGCGGLFP VVEGCGGLFP IVEGCGGLFP IVEGCGGLFP VVGCGGKFP DITGNGGPLR DITGNGGPLR DITGNGGPLR DITGNGGPLR DITGNGGPLR	PEAA PEAA PEAA PEAP PEAP PESL PHQV STLSACADP STLSACADP STLSACADP STLSACADP VGKKSEEEIQ	LDFGNAGTGA LDFGNAGTGA LDFGNAATGC LDVGNSGTTI LYLGNAGTAS LYLGNAGTAM LYLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM	150 RLTMGLVGTY RLTMGLVGTY RLTMGLVGVY RLTMGLIAGR RLMGILAGR RELTGLAGL RFLTTVATLA RPLTAAVTAA RPLTAAVTAA RPLTAAVTVA RPLTAAAVTCL. RPLAAALCL. RPLAAALCL.
÷	A. phedmonica entoercolitica H. influenzae P. multocida A. salmonicida B. pertussis	YRLSADRTRC YQLSDDKTIC YQLSEDKSVC YKLSADKTEC VGEVADGC	EVDGLGGKLV EIEGLGGAFN EIEGLGRAFE TVHGLGRSFA VTIEGVARFP	AEQPLE IQDNLS WQSGLA VSAPVN TEQAE	LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAM LFLGNAGTAF LFLGNAGTAF LGNT	RPLAAALCL. RPLTAALCLK RPLTAALCLS RPLCAALCL. RPLCAALCL. RPLTAALALM

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 47 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

200 DGDRMPLT DGDRMPLT DGDRLPVT	AGGEFTFL IEDNYTPL NNEGSLPIKV KGRASLPLKI LGTNCPPVRV	LGTNCPPVRI LGTNCPPVRI LGTKCPPVRI LGTDCPPVRV EQENYPPLRL	EQENYPPLRL EQENYPPLRL EQENYPPLRL EQENYRR.CI ENEGYPPLAI EQEGYPPLAI KKDGYPPLAI KKDGYPPLAI	
	KKMGAKIDGK KLMDANIEG. RANGTKIEYL TANVLPLNTS KQLGADVECT			
	RPMKRVTEFL RPMDRVLRFL RPIAPLVDSL RPIGDLVDAL RPIGDLVVGL RPIGDLVVGL	RPIGDLVDGL RPIGDLVDGL RPISDLVDGL RPIGDLVVGL RPIGHLVDSL	RPIGHLVDSL RPIGHLVDAL RPIGHLVDAL RPIGHLVDAL RPICHLVDAL RPIGHLVDAL RPIGHLVDAL RPIGHLVDAL	RPL
SFIGDASLSK SFIGDASLSK TFIGDASLTK	AVAGDESIAK VLSGDVSIGK VLTGNARMQQ VLTGNNRMKQ VLDGVPRMRE	VLDGVPRMRE VLDGVPRMRE VLDGVPRMRE VLDGVPRMRE VLTGEPRMKE	VLTGEPRMKE VLTGEPRMKE VLTGEPRMKE ILTGEPRMKE VLTGEPRMKE VLTGEPRMKE MLGGEPRMEE	
· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	PFYS GNES NST.SSQKYI NSSTVDSS GGNASY	GGHSRY GGHSRY GGNSRY GGNATY	GONEI GSNDI GSNDI GNHEV.EI TPNREGKNEI GSGEY	 
W W	B. subtillis S. aureus S. cerevisiae A. nidulans B. napus	N. tabacum L. esculentum P. hybrida Z. mays S. gallinarum S. tvobimurium	. 11 . M	Consensus

## Figure 20D

U.S.	<b>Patent</b>
$\sim$	1 4400114

Aug.	22.	2006

Sheet 4	8 of	<b>70</b>
---------	------	-----------

US	<b>RE39</b> .	247	E
$\mathbf{v}$		· —	1

Figure 20E

250 TPGVTT TPGVTT	AEGTTT	. EPVTLALVG . EPVTLRLVG	LGDVEIEII .LGDVEIEIV	.LGDVEIEII .LGDVEIEII	.LGDVEIEII	. PKDTIIRVK	. PKDTIIRVK	PEDTVIRIK	PODTVIAIK	. EQDTEIQIQ . ENDTEIEII	EADTEIEII	.PVIPRIHIK	SGODITIEVV	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
LLAGLN LLAGLN	LLAGLQ	LMCAPYAE	LMAAP.LA LMSAP.LA	LMAAP.LA LMAAP.LA	LMAAP. LA.	LMTAP. LA.	LMTAP.LA	LMTAP.LA	LMASP. LA	LMSAP.LA	LMAAP.MA	LMAAPAMA	LMAAPVLARR	I
MASAQVKSAV MASAQVKSAV MASAOVKSAV	VASAQIKSAV VASAOVKSAI	TVSSQYVSSI KVSSQYVSSL	SISSOYLTAL	SISSOYLTAL SISSOYLTAL	SISSOYLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL SVSSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL SISSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAL	SVSSQFLTAF	SVSSOFLTAL	Ö-S
TANPITYRVP TANPITYRVP	SLKGIDYVSP	GRIELAA	GKVKLSG	GKVKLSG	GKVKLSG	GDIEVDG	GDIEVDG	GNVDVDG	GDVEVDG	GKLTVDG	GRIQIDG	GDVHVDG	GPVRVEG	1 1 1 1 1
201 LIGPK LIGPK	SVSGA		NANGGLPG	VSKGGLPG VSKGGLPG	VSKGGLPG	RG. GFIG.	RGGFTG	KGGFIG.	RGGFTG	AGGFRG RNK.GIKG	RNT.GLKG	DAK.GLWG	GGGSIRVD	
PG2982 LBAA	B. subtilis S. aureus		B. napus A. thaliana	N. tabacum L. esculentum	P. hybrida	S. gallinarum		s. typni E. coli	K. pneumoniae	Y. entoercolitica H. influenzae	P. multocida	A. salmonicida	B. pertussis	Consensus

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 49 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

KLVGQ.TIDV KLVGQ.TIDV KLTGO.VIDV KLTAA.DIFV KYKSPGNAYV KYKSPGKAFV RYIKPADFHV HYINPSEYVI RYVNPAEYVI KYKSPGNAYV KYKSPGKAYV KYKSPGKAFV KYKSPKNAYV QYHSPGRYLV QYHSPGRYLV QYHSPGRYLV SYQSPGTYLV OYÓSPGDYLV SIVSPGDFLV TYRSPGIYLV SYISPNKYLV OYOSPHRFLV VRHIRITGOG VRHIRITGOG VRTIRLEGRG EPYTYYIPKG ...VSIAGGO **EEHTYHIPOG** WDKFLVRGGQ . INTTPEAL WDRFFVKGGQ WDRFFVKGGQ WDRFLVKGGQ WDRFFVRGGQ WDRFYIKGGQ YQQFVVKGGQ YQQFVVKGGQ YOOFVVKGGO YORFIVEGNO WRAFTIARDA YOOFVVKGGO YOIFHIKGGO YOKFOVKGNO YORFLVKGHQ /KLFY IKGNO DLTVETDKDG DLTVETDKDG NLTVETDADG KLSEDQTS.. VEHSDS IN. VET. STT . AEHSDS .VEHTSS VEHSSG VEHSSS PIEAEGLS.. ID.VQKSTT AEHSDS IAN. HH IAN. HH IAN. HH VEN. QA . VEN. QA IEN.OH VVH. EN VEN. HH VS..V.RRDG . IEH. DN vs. IS. X. TEKMLOGFGA TEKMLQGFGA TEKMLOGFGA MTIKMMEKFG MTLKLMERFG MTLKLMERFG MTLKLMERFG MTLKLMERFG MTLRLMERFG FTLKMMOTFG MTTAMMRSFG MTLKLMERFG ITLNLMKTFG TTLNLMKTFG ITLNLMKTFG LTLHLMKTFG LTLAMMRDFG TERMLSAFGV **TETMFKHFNI** LTLNLMKTFG ITLHLMKAFG ITLHIMNSSG ITLNLMARFG VIEPVMTRDH VIEPIMTRDH VIEPVMTRDH GKPISKLYVD GKPISQPYID VTEPHKSRDH DKLISVPYVE DKLISVPYVE DKLISVPYVE DKLISVPYVE DKLISVPYVE GELVSKPYID DKLISIPYVE GELVSKPYID IKELDVSRNH GELVSKPYID GDLVSKPYID GELVSRPYID GELVSKPYID GELVSKPYID **SELVSKPYID** GELVSKPYID SELISKPYIE PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 subtilis S. aureus cerevisiae . nidulans B. napus thaliana coli tabacum hybrida Z. mays pneumoniae esculentum gallinarum typhi entoercolitica H. influenzae pertussis typhimurium P. multocida salmonicida Consensus . Z . K S ď S ×

# Figure 20F

Aug. 22, 2006

Sheet 50 of 70

US RE39,247 E

LTLOEMGADI LTLQEMGADI LTLQEMGADI DVLONMGAKL DIVERMGGNI EVLEKMGCKV EVLEKMGAEV DVLKPMGCKI EVLRPMGCTV EVLEKMGCKV EVLEKMGAEV EVLEMMGAKV EVLEKMGAEV DVLHKMGATI DVLEKMGATI DVLERMGARI DVLEKMGATI DVLEKMGATI DVLEKMGATV DVLEKMGAKI DVLEKMGAKI DVLEKMGAHI ATLAAMGADV PTRTGI...I SLOGDARFAR SLOGDARFAV OTRSGI...I SLOGDVKFA. SLOGDVKFA. SLOGDVKFA. SLOGDVKFA. SLOGDVKFA. SMOGDIRFA. SMOGDIRFA. SMOGDIRFA. SVQGDTKFA. SIQGDRLFA. SIQGDRLFA. SI.GDIHFA. SVQGDIRFA. SLOGDVKFA SMOGDIRFA SIQGDVAFA PTRTGL.. PTRTGL. PTRTGL. RIVLKNVGLN DVTIRNVLMN DVTIRNVLMN DVTILNVLMN DVTIHINGIN TVTVPNIGFE TCTVPNIGSA IVIVEGCGTT IVTVEGCGTT TVTVEGCGTS TVTVEGCGTS TITVEGCGTN TVTVEGCGTT TVKVTGIGRK TVKVTGIGRK TVKVTGIGGK TVKVTGIGRN TVKVTGIGRN TVRVTGIGKO KVKVTGIGKN KVKVTGVGKN PVRVTGVGED KVRVTGIGKH LVAALLVEGS LVAALLVEGS LAAGAMVPNS LVAALLVPGS IVAALITPGS LAFAA. MTGT LAVAA. VTGT LAGAA.VTGG IKGG LAGAA. ITGE LAGAA. ITGE LAGAA. VTGG LAGAA. VTGG LAGAA. ITGG LAAGA. IKGG LAAGA. IKGG LAAGG. IKGG LAAGA. IKGG LAAAA. IKGG LAAGA. IK.G LAAAA. IK. G LAAGA. IK. G LALGA. IGGG LAAAA. PGDPSSTAFP PGDPSSTAFP PGDPSSTAFP PGDISSAAFF PGDISSAAFF ESDASSATYP ESDASCATYP EGDASSASYF EGDASTASYF PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 subtilis S. aureus cerevisiae nidulans B. napus thaliana tabacum esculentum Z. mays gallinarum P. hybrida typhimurium pneumoniae influenzae s. typhi entoercolitica multocida A. salmonicida pertussis Consensus coli 洒. . Z ъ В Ą. H. ij ς Ω Ø . Ω ;

# Figure 20G

U.S.	<b>Patent</b>
$\sim$	1 4 6 6 11 6

Ang.	22	2006
Aug.	44,	2000

Sheet	51	of 70	

US RE39,247 E

Figure 20H

351	PG2982 EVLNARLAGG EDVADLRVR. ASKLKGVVVP PERAPSMIDE YPVLAIAASF	EVL	EVI	EIK	aureus OL.	TOTATS TTVSGPPV	STETOE	•	thaliana SWTENS VTVTGPPRDA FGMRHLRAI. DVNMNKMPDV AMTLAVVALF	tabacum TWTENS VTVKGPPRNS SGMKHLRAV. DVNMNKMPDV	•	Z. mays TWTETS VTVIGPPREP FGRKHLKAI. DVNMNKMPDV AMTLAVVALF	11inarumTWGDDF IA CTRGELHAI. DMDMNHIPDA AMTIATTALF	TWGDDF I A CTRGELHAI. DMDMNHIPDA	TWGDDF I	CWGDDY	TWGEDY I	I XGGDDY I	TWGEDF I	TWGDDF I.	nonicida TWGDDF I E AEQGPLHGV. DMDMNHIPDV GHDHSGQSHC	RYGPGW I	
	PG2982	LBA	Agrobacterium CP4	B. subtilia	S. aureus				A. thaliana	N. tabacun		Z. mays	S. qallinarum			E. coli	K, pneumoniae	Y. entoercolitica	H. influenzae	P. multocida	A. salmonicida	മാ	

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 52 of 70

US RE39,247 E

20I

Figure

401	AEG ETVMDGLDEL RVKESDRLAA VARGLEANGV		A FIG.	AEG	AVG	SHDSDPNSAN TTTIEGIANO RVKECNRILA MATELAKFGV	HRPMEKSOTT PPVSSGIANQ RVKECNRIKA MKDELAKFGV ICR	napus ADG PTTIRDVASW RVKETERMIA ICTELRKLGA	liana ADG PTTIRDVASW RVKETERMIA ICTELRKLGA TV	ADG PTAIRDVASW RVKETERMIA ICTELRKLGA TV.	ADG PTTIRDVASW RVKETERMIA ICTELRKLGA TV.	ADG PTAIRDVASW RVKETERMIA ICTELRKLGA TV.	ADG.	AKG	AKG	AKG	AKG TIRLRNIYNW RVKETDRLFA MATELRKVGA EV.	ARG	ADG PIVIRNIYNW RVKETDRLSA MATELRKVGA EV.	SNG	AEG	LPR.	ADG	
	PG2982	A A A A	ACT multer the 40x2x	Agrobaceerram or r	U		4	B. napus	A. thaliana	N. tabacum	I. esculentum		SARE Z	שוואפתון בס ס	1	¥	E. COli	K phelimoniae	_	•	P multocida	Œ	$\alpha$	

U.S.	. <b>P</b>	at	eı	nt			Au	ıg. 2	22,	200	)6		S	hee	et 5	3 o	of 7	0				U	S F	RE3	<b>39</b> ,	,247	E
200	A	A	<i>y</i>	Ĭ: : :	S	VNSQNERDEV	VTPQ	Α	<b>A</b>	A	A	A	<b>A</b> ·····	S:	S	S:	S:	S	S	S:	S:	S:					
	AMSFLVMGLA	AMSFLVMGLA	AMSFLVMGLV	GMMLGIASCI	GMMLAVACVL	AMSFSLLAGM	AFSFSVL. SL	AMAFSLAAC.	AMAFSLAAC.	AMAFSLAAC.	AMAFSLAAC.	AMAFSLAAC.	AMAFSLAAC.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFSLIAL.	AMCFALIAL.	AMCFSLVAL.	AMCFLLAAF.	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		0 ر	
	TVATHLDHRI	TVATHLDHRI	AVATHLUHRI	AVSSHGDHRI	DILTDHRI	GVCTYDDHRV	GVFCYDDHRV	EIDTYDDHRM	EIDTYDDHRM	EIDTYDDHRM	EIDTYDDHRM	DIDTYDDHRM	AIDTYDDHRM	DIGTYNDHRM	DIGTYNDHRM	DIGTYNDHRM	EIATYNDHRM	EIGTYNDHRM	EIGTYNDHRM	NIETYNDHRM	ELNI. HDHRM	R. HLQRSRI	HIGTWDDHRM	R-		Figure 2	•
,			GNA	GA	AT	KVPSDSSGPV	RQPVG	KPA	KTA	NVT	NVT	NVT	NVT	QHA	QHA	QHA	NFA	QFA	IAA	КНА	она	RRD	RDA			H H	•
			VRGRPDGKGL	VYGKQTLKG.	IHPSEFKTN.	VHGLNSIKDL	IDGIDR. SNL	VITPPAKV	VITP PKKV	IITPPEKL	IITP. PEKL	IITP., PEKL	IITPPEKL	RITPPAKL	RITPPAKL	RITPPAKL	RITPPEKL	RITPPLTL	RVVPPAQL	RIQPLALNQF	RIQPLNLAQF	TRDAADPAQA	EVAPPEPGGW	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1			
	PG2982	LBAA	Agrobacterium CP4	B. subtilis	S. aureus	S. cerevisiae	A. nidulans	B. napus	A. thaliana	N. tabacum	ulentum	P. hybrida						K. pneumoniae	Y. entoercolitica	H. influenzae	P. multocida	A. salmonicida	B. pertussis	Consensus			

U.S. Patent Aug. 22, 2006 Sheet 54 of 70

US RE39,247 E

20K	Figure 2	ੱ ਮਿ		
 	1 1 1 1 1 1	α		Consensus
•	DVYAGLLAAR	Ω	PAAVRILDPG	ന
:	DKLASVSQAV	CTSKTFPDYF	DIAVTINDPG	A. salmonicida
AYR	ILFTLNTREV	CTAKTFFTFL	KTSVTILDPS	_
CLKN	NEFEKI	CTAKTFPTFF	NTPVTILDPK	H. influenzae
:	EQLARLSQIA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	റ
	GQLARISTLA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	K. pneumoniae
•	EQLARISQAA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	E. COli
:	EQLARMSTPA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	s. typhi
	EQLARMSTPA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	
	EQLARMSTPA	CTAKTFPDYF	DTPVTILDPK	S. dallinarum
:	DVLSTFVKN.	CTRKTFPDYF	EVPVTIRDPG	
:	DVLQQYSKH.	CTRKTFPNYF	DVPVTINDPG	P. hybrida
	EVLQKYSKH.	CTRKTFPDYF	DVPVTIKNPG	๋
:	DVLQQYSKH.	CTRKTFPNYF	DVPVTIKDPG	•
•	QVLERITKH.	CTRKTFPDYF	DVPITINDSG	a
	QVLESITKH.	CTRKTFPDYF	DVPVTIKDPG	B. napus
	DTLRQLFKV.	CVGKTWPGWW	PTLILEKE	Ø
	DVLH	CICKIMPGWW	ANPVRILERH	
:	PKLKLLQNEG	AVNVSFPGFL	SEPVKIKQFD	C)
	EHLNKLSKKS	AIHVSYPTFF	EEPIEIEHTD	B. subtilis
ELSDTKAA	DLMAGLGAKI	MIATSFPEFM	ENPVTVDDAT	Agrobacterium CP4
ELSIL	DMMPGLGAKI	MIATSFPEFM	EKPVTVDDSN	LBAA
ELSIL	DMMPGLGAKI	MIATSFPEFM	EKPVTVDDSN	PG2982
538			501	

U.S.	Pate	ent	1	Aug. 22, 20	06 Sh	eet 55 of 7	0	US RE3	9,247 E
09	120	180	240	292	340	388	436	484	
ACGGGCTGTA ACGGTAGTAG GGGTCCCGAG CACAAAAGCG GTGCCGGCAA GCAGAACTAA	TTTCCATGGG GAATAATGGT ATTTCATTGG TTTGGCCTCT GGTCTGGCAA TGGTTGCTAG	GCGATCGCCT GTTGAAATTA ACAAACTGTC GCCCTTCCAC TGACCATGGT AACGATGTTT	TITACITICCI TGACTAACCG AGGAAAATIT GGCGGGGGGC AGAAATGCCA ATACAAITTA	GCTTGGTCTT CCCTGCCCT AATTTGTCCC CTCC ATG GCC TTG CTT TCC CTC Met Ala Leu Leu Ser Leu	AAC AAT CAT CAA TCC CAT CAA CGC TTA ACT GTT AAT CCC CCT GCC CAA Asn Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr Val Asn Pro Pro Ala Gln 10	GGG GTC GCT TTG ACT GGC CGC CTA AGG GTG CCG GGG GAT AAA TCC ATT Gly Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile 25	TCC CAT CGG GCC TTG ATG TTG GGG GCG ATC GCC ACC GGG GAA ACC ATT Ser His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile Ala Thr Gly Glu Thr Ile 40	ATC GAA GGG CTA CTG TTG GGG GAA GAT CCC CGT AGT ACG GCC CAT TGC Ile Glu Gly Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro Arg Ser Thr Ala His Cys 55 65	Figure 21A

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 200	06 Sh	eet 56 of 7	70	US RE	39,247 E
<b>532</b> 580	628	676	724	772	820	
GCA GAA ATC AGC GAA CTA AAT TCA GAA AAA ATC Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu Leu Asn Ser Glu Lys Ile 80 85 GGT CTG GGA CAG TTG CAG GAA CCC AGT ACC GTT Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu Gln Glu Pro Ser Thr Val 95	TCT GGC ACC ATG CGC TTA ATG TTG GGC TTG Ser Gly Thr Thr Met Arg Leu Met Leu Gly Leu 110	GAT TGT TTA TTC ACC GTC ACC GGC GAT GAT TCC Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr Val Thr Gly Asp Asp Ser 125	ATG TCC CGG GTA ATT CAA CCC TTG CAA CAA ATG Met Ser Arg Val Ile Gln Pro Leu Gln Gln Met 140	GCC CGG AGT AAC GGC AAG TTT GCG CCG CTG GCA Ala Arg Ser Asn Gly Lys Phe Ala Pro Leu Ala 160	TTA AAA CCG ATC CAT TAC CAT TCC CCC ATT GCT Leu Lys Pro Ile His Tyr His Ser Pro Ile Ala 175	Figure 21B
ATG GGA G Met Gly A 75 GGT CGG G Gly Arg G	GGG AAC T Gly Asn S	CAA AAA G Gln Lys A	CGC CCC A Arg Pro M	ATT TGG G Ile Trp A 155	AGC CAA T Ser Gln Lv 170	
TTT CGG GCC Phe Arg Ala NATC GTT CAG CILE Val Gln C	TTG GAT GCG C Leu Asp Ala G	CTA GCC GGG C Leu Ala Gly G 120	CTC CGT CAC C Leu Arg His A 135	GGG GCA AAA A Gly Ala Lys I	GTC CAG GGT A Val Gln Gly S	

U.S. Pat	tent	Aug. 22, 20	006 SI	neet 57 of 7	0	US RE3	9,247 E
8 8 8	916	964	1012	1060	1108	1156	
GAG Glu	GAA Glu	ACC Thr 230	GTG Val	GCA Ala	AAC Asn	GAC Asp	
ACC Thr	AGC Ser	GTA Val	CGG Arg 245	GCG	ATT Ile	GCG (	
ACC	CAT His	CCA	CAA Gln	GTG Val 260	66C G1y	GGG (	21C
TTA Leu 195	GAT Asp	GAT Asp	GGG Gly	TTA	GTA Val 275	ATG Met	
666 G1y	CGG Arg 210	ATT Ile	ACG Thr	TGG Trd	AAT	CAG Gln 290	Figure
GCG Ala	TCC Ser	ACC Thr 225	TTA	TTT Phe	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	igu
CTA	CTA	TTA	CAT His 240	GCC	GTG Val	rrg Leu	E4
TTG Leu	GCT	AAA Lys	GCC	GCG Ala 255	TTG Leu	GTG Val	
CTG Leu 190	CCA	GCC	CCG	TCG Ser	TTG Leu 270	GAA Glu	
TGC Cys	GAA Glu 205	GGA Gly	GGC G1Y	AGC	GAA Glu	TTG Leu 285	
TCC	ACA Thr	TTT Phe 220	CAT His	ATC Ile	TCA	GTG Val	
AAG Lys	GTT Val	GCC	GTC Val 235	GAC Asp	GGA Gly	$\frac{\text{GGG}}{\text{G}1Y}$	
GTA Val	ACG Thr	CAG Gln	ACT	GGG Gly 250	CCT	ACA Thr	
CAG Gln 185	ACC	TTG	GTC Val	CCA	TTG Leu 265	AGG Arg	
GCC	GAC Asp 200	ATG Met	AGC	GTG Val	ATT Ile	ACC Thr 280	
TCA Ser	GGG G1y	CGC Arg 215	CAT His	GTG Val	TCC Ser	CCC	

U.S. Pat	ent	Aug. 22, 20	ug. 22, 2006 Sheet 58 of 70				),247 E
							,,24/ E
1204	1252	1300	1348	1396	1444	1492	
GAT ASD 310	GAA Glu	GCG Ala	AGG	AAA Lys	GGG Gly 390	CGC Arg	
GCA	GGC G1y 325	GCG Ala	CTG	66C 61y	CAA Gln	CAT His	
GTA Val	66C 61y	GTG Val 340	GAA Glu	TTG	ATT	GAT (ASP)	1D
CCG	TTC Phe	GCA Ala	GCA Ala 355	GAG Glu	GAA Glu	ACG (Thr )	7
GAA Glu	ACC Thr	TTG	GCC	TCG Ser 370	CTG	TTG	r F
666 617 305	TGC	ATT Ile	GAT Asp	GCT	GGC G1y 385	AGC	Figure
ACG	GGT Gly 320	CCC	GAA Glu	ATT 11e	GAT Asd	GAT ASD 400	E <sub>i</sub>
GTA Val	CAG Gln	АТТ Ile 335	ATT Ile	GCC	GAT Asp	GTG Val	
TTG	CTC	GAA Glu	CGC Arg 350	GCG Ala	TTT Phe	GAG Glu	
CGA Arg	CAT His	GAT Asp	ACC	CTG Leu 365	GAA Glu	GCC Ala	
GAA Glu 300	AGC	ATT Ile	ACT Thr	CGC	ACC Thr 380	GGG G1y	
AAT Asn	GCA Ala 315	CTG	GGC	GAT Asp	GTC Val	CAA Gln 395	
GAG Glu	AGG	CGA Arg 330	GAG Glu	AGC	ААА Lys	TTA	
CCG	GTT Val	CCC	GCA Ala 345	GAA Glu	GCC	CCG	
ACC	CGG Arg	ATT Ile	TTT Phe	AAA Lys 360	GGG G1y	AGC	
ATT Ile 295	CTG	ATT Ile	GCC	GTT Val	ATG Met 375	GGA Gly	

U.S. Patent	<b>3</b> ,		- g, <b>-</b> vv		Sheet	59 of	70		US	RE39,247 E
1540	1588	1635	1695	1755	1815	1875	1894			
ATT GCC ATG GCG ATC GCC GCT TTA GGT AGT GGG GGG CAA ACA Ile Ala Met Ala Leu Ala Ile Ala Ala Leu Gly Ser Gly Gly Gln Thr 410	ATT ATT AAC CGG GCG GAA GCG GCC GCC ATT TCC TAT CCA GAA TTT TTT Ile Ile Asn Arg Ala Glu Ala Ala Ala Ile Ser Tyr Pro Glu Phe Phe 425	GGC ACG CTA GGG CAA GTT GCC CAA GGA TAAAGTTAGA AAAACTCCTG Gly Thr Leu Gly Gln Val Ala Gln Gly 445	GGCGGTTTGT AAATGTTTTA CCAAGGTAGT TTGGGGTAAA GGCCCCAGCA AGTGCTGCCA	GGGTAATTTA TCCGCAATTG ACCAATCGGC ATGGACCGTA TCGTTCAAAC TGGGTAATTC	TCCCTTTAAT TCCTTAAAAG CTCGCTTAAA ACTGCCCAAC GTATCTCCGT AATGGCGAGT	GAGTAGAAGT AATGGGGCCA AACGGCGATC GCCACGGGAA ATTAAAGCCT GCATCACTGA	CCACTTATAA CTTTCGGGA	Figure 21E		

### 21E Figure

U.S. P	atent	Aug. 22	, 2006	Sheet 60 o	<b>f</b> 70	US RE	E39,247 E
09	115	163	211	259	307	355	
	CTCCCATTTT TCCGGCACAA TAACGTTGGT TTTATAAAAG GAAATG ATG ATG ACG Met Met Thr 1	AAT ATA TGG CAC ACC GCG CCC GTC TCT GCG CTT TCC GGC GAA ATA ACG Asn Ile Trp His Thr Ala Pro Val Ser Ala Leu Ser Gly Glu Ile Thr 5	ATA TGC GGC GAT AAA TCA ATG TCG CAT CGC GCC TTA TTA TTA GCA GCG Ile Cys Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Ser His Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala Ala 20	TTA GCA GAA GGA CAA ACG GAA ATC CGC GGC TTT TTA GCG TGC GCG GAT Leu Ala Glu Gly Gln Thr Glu Ile Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala Cys Ala Asp 45	TGT TTG GCG ACG CGA GCA TTG CGC GCA TTA GGC GTT GAT ATT CAA Cys Leu Ala Thr Arg Gln Ala Leu Arg Ala Leu Gly Val Asp Ile Gln 60	AGA GAA AAA GAA ATA GTG ACG ATT CGC GGT GTG GGA TTT CTG GGT TTG Arg Glu Lys Glu Ile Val Thr Ile Arg Gly Val Gly Phe Leu Gly Leu 70	Figure 22A

U.S. Pa	tent	Aug. 22,	2006	Sheet 61 o	f 70	US R	RE39,247 E
403	451	ል ወ ወ	547	S 9 S	643	691	
CCG CCG AAA GCA CCG TTA AAT ATG CAA AAC AGT GGC ACT AGC ATG Pro Pro Lys Ala Pro Leu Asn Met Gln Asn Ser Gly Thr Ser Met 85	TTA TTG GCA GGA ATT TTG GCA GCG CAG CGC TTT GAG AGC GTG TTA Leu Leu Ala Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Gln Arg Phe Glu Ser Val Leu 105	GGC GAT GAA TCA TTA GAA AAA CGT CCG ATG CAG CGC ATT ATT ACG Gly Asp Glu Ser Leu Glu Lys Arg Pro Met Gln Arg Ile Ile Thr 120	CTT GTG CAA ATG GGG GCA AAA ATT GTC AGT CAC AGC AAT TTT ACG Leu Val Gln Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Ser His Ser Asn Phe Thr 135	CCG TTA CAT ATT TCA GGA CGC CCG CTG ACC GGC ATT GAT TAC GCG Pro Leu His Ile Ser Gly Arg Pro Leu Thr Gly Ile Asp Tyr Ala 150	CCG CTT CCC AGC GCG CAA TTA AAA AGT TGC CTT ATT TTG GCA GGA Pro Leu Pro Ser Ala Gln Leu Lys Ser Cys Leu Ile Leu Ala Gly 165	TTG GCT GAC GGT ACC ACG CGG CTG CAT ACT TGC GGC ATC AGT CGC Leu Ala Asp Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu His Thr Cys Gly Ile Ser Arg 185	Figure 22B
CAG Gln	CGT Arg	TGC Cys	CCG	GCG	TTA	TTA Leu 180	

U.S. Pat	ent	Aug. 22, 20	006 S	Sheet 62 of 70	0	US RE39,247 E				
739	787	835	8883	931	979	1027				
GAC CAC ACG GAA CGC ATG TTG CCG CTT TTT GGT GGC GCA CTT GAG ATC Asp His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Pro Leu Phe Gly Gly Ala Leu Glu Ile 205	AAG AAA GAG CAA ATA ATC GTC ACC GGT GGA CAA AAA TTG CAC GGT TGC Lys Lys Glu Gln Ile Ile Val Thr Gly Gly Gln Lys Leu His Gly Cys 215	GTG CTT GAT ATT GTC GGC GAT TTG TCG GCG GCG GCG TTT TTT ATG GTT Val Leu Asp ile val Gly Asp Leu Ser Ala Ala Ala Phe Phe Met Val 230	GCG GCT TTG ATT GCG CCG CGC GCG GAA GTC GTT ATT CGT AAT GTC GGC Ala Ala Leu Ile Ala Pro Arg Ala Glu Val Val Ile Arg Asn Val Gly 245	ATT AAT CCG ACG CCG GCA ATC ATT ACT TTG TTG CAA AAA ATG GGC Ile Asn Pro Thr Arg Ala Ala Ile Ile Thr Leu Leu Gln Lys Met Gly 260	GGA CGG ATT GAA TTG CAT CAT CAG CGC TTT TGG GGC GCC GAA CCG GTG Gly Arg Ile Glu Leu His His Gln Arg Phe Trp Gly Ala Glu Pro Val 280	GCA GAT ATT GTT TAT CAT TCA AAA TTG CGC GGC ATT ACG GTG GCG Ala Asp Ile Val Val Tyr His Ser Lys Leu Arg Gly Ile Thr Val Ala 300	Figure 22C			

U.S. Pater	nt .	Aug. 22, 200	6 She	et 63 of 70		US RE39	,247 E
1075	1123	1171	1219	1267	1315	1363	
AAC GCG ATT GAT GAA TTG CCG ATT TTT TTT ATT Asn Ala Ile Asp Glu Leu Pro Ile Phe Phe Ile 315	GAA GGG ACG ACT TTT GTG GGC AAT TTG TCA GAA Glu Gly Thr Thr Phe Val Gly Asn Leu Ser Glu 330	TCG GAT CGT TTA GCG GCG ATG GCG CAA AAT TTA Ser Asp Arg Leu Ala Ala Met Ala Gln Asn Leu 345	GCG TGC GAC GTT GGC GCC GAT TTT ATT CAT ATA Ala Cys Asp Val Gly Ala Asp Phe Ile His Ile 365	3G CAA TTT TTA CCG GCG CGG GTG AAC AGT TTT Tg Gln Phe Leu Pro Ala Arg Val Asn Ser Phe 380	G ATG AGT TTG GCG GTG GCA GGT GTG CGC GCG. A Met Ser Leu Ala Val Ala Gly Val Arg Ala 395	T GAT GAC GGC GCG GTG GCG GCTT TCT ATG e Asp Asp Gly Ala Val Ala Ala Val Ser Met 410	Figure 22D
CCG GAA TGG ATT GCC A Pro Glu Trp Ile Ala A	GCG GCA GCT TGC GCG GAALA Ala Ala Cys Ala G	TTG CGT GTG AAA GAA T( Leu Arg Val Lys Glu S( 340	CAA ACT TTG GGC GTG GCG Gln Thr Leu Gly Val Ala 360	TAT GGA AGA AGC GAT CGG Tyr Gly Arg Ser Asp Arg 375	GGC GAT CAT CGG ATT GCG Gly Asp His Arg Ile Ala 390	GCA GGT GAA TTA TTG ATT Ala Gly Glu Leu Leu Ile 405	

U.S. Patent	Aug. 22, 200	)6 Shee	et 64 of 70
	1411	1465	1479
	CCG CAA TTT CGC GAT TTT GCC GCA ATT GGT ATG AAT GTA GGA GAA Pro Gln Phe Arg Asp Phe Ala Ala Ala Ile Gly Met Asn Val Gly Glu 420	AAA GAT GCG AAA AAT TGT CAC GAT TGATGGTCCT AGCGGTGTTG GAAAAGGCAC Lys Asp Ala Lys Asn Cys His Asp 440	GGTGGCGCAA GCTT Figure 22E

Aug. 22, 2006

Sheet 65 of 70

US RE39,247 E

Figure 23A

PG2982
MS
MALLSLNNHO
:
•
1 1 1 1
41
RSFMFGGLAS
RSFMFGGLAS
RSFMFGGLAS
RALMLGAIAT
RSVMFGALAA
RALLLAALAE
RAIMLASLAE
RMFA-
81
KEGDVWIING
KEGDVWIING
KEGDTWIIDG
LNSEKIIVQG
OSSSDVVIHG
REKEIVTIRG
EDDEKLVVTS
I

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 66 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

LBAA acterium CP4 sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus S. aureus Consensus Consensus PG2982 LBAA acterium CP4 sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus Consensus Consensus LBAA acterium CP4 sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus Consensus	121 TY.DMKTSFI TY.DMKTSFI VY.DEDSTFI GQKDCLFTVT G.RPFYSAVA AQR.FESVLC GLGN.ESVLS 161 RMPLTLIGPK RMPLTLIGPK RMPLTLIGPK RMPLTLIGPK TY.APLHISGR T.APLHISGR T.APLHISGR TYLEPVMTR TTVIEPVMTR TTVIEPVMTR	GDASLSKRPM GDASLTKRPM GDASLTKRPM GDDSLRHRPM GDESLEKRPM GDESLEKRPM GDCSIGKRPM GDCSLEKRPM TANPITYRVP	GRVLNPLREM GRVLNPLREM GRVLNPLREM SRVIQPLQQM KRVTEPLKKM QRIITPLVQM DRVLRPLKLM -RVPLM MASAQVKSAV MASAQVKSAV IASAQVKSAV	160 GVQVEAADGD GVQVEAADGD GVQVKSEDGD GAKIWARSNG GAKIWARSNG GAKIDGRAGG GAKIDGRAGG GAKIDGRAGG LLAGLITPGV LLAGLNTPGV LLAGLNTPGV LLAGLNTPGV LLAGLNTPGV LLAGLNTPGV LLAGLLADGT LFASLFSKEP -LA-L 240 VETDKDGVRH VETDKDGVRH
Synechocystis sp. PCC6603 IT  B. subtilis IT  D. nodosus IR  S. aureus II  Consensus I-	TTVTEPHKSR TRLHTCGISR TIIKELDVSR T		GGALE NIPIEAEGLS	EDQTSV IKKEQI INTTPEAIRY

Aug. 22, 2006

Sheet 67 of 70

US RE39,247 E

280 LLVEGSDVTI LLVEGSDVTI LLVPGSDVTI SILPGSELLV AMVPNSRIVL LIAPRAEVVI LITPGSDVTI	AGGEDVADLR AGGEDVADLR VTGEPVADLR SGAEPYGDLI WGAEPVADIV TGAEPTASIR	ASFAEGETVM ASFAEGETVM AAFAEGATVM AAFAEGTTRI ATQAEGTTVI CTQAVGTSTI
SSTAFPLVAA SSTAFPLVAA SSTAFPLVAA SSAAFFLAAG SAAAFFMVAA SSAAFFIVAA SSAAFFIVAA	ADIEVLNARL ADIEVLNARL ADIEVINPRL ADITPENERL AKLEIKPSAD GRIELHHORF GNIOLFNOT.	IDEYPVLAIA IDEYPVLAIA IDEYPVLAIA IDEIPILAVA IDEIPIIALL IDELPIFFIA IDELPVIALL IDELPVIALL
GQTIDVPGDP GQTIDVPGDP GQVIDVPGDP GQRVVVPGDI AADIFVPGDI GCVLDIVGDL FHVPGDI	GLILTLQEMG GLILTLQEMG GLILTLQEMG GVLEVLAQMG GIIDVLQNMG AITTLLQKMG GIIDIVEKMG	VVPPERAPSM VVPPERAPSM TVPEDRAPSM TFGGEIIPRL EIGGDIIPRL TVAPEWIANA TIEGELVPKA
241 IRITGOGKLV IRITGOGKLV IRLEGRGKLT .TVHGPAHLT .SIAGGOKLT INTGGOKLT	ENVLMNPTRT ENVLMNPTRT LNVLMNPTRT ENVGINPTRT KNVGINPTRT RNVGINPTRA HNVGINQTRS -NVN-TR-	VR. ASKLKGV VR. ASKLKGV VR. ASHLQGC IE. TSSLKAV VY. HSKLRGI IQYTPMLQPI VL
PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus S. aureus Consensus	PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus S. aureus Consensus	PG2982 LBAA Agrobacterium CP4 Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 B. subtilis D. nodosus S. aureus Consensus

## Figure 23C

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 68 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

400	FVRGR	FVRGR	WRGR	SIQGG	<b>CVYGK</b>	HYGR	IHPS	- ^ ^	440	OVTVD	OVTVD	OVTVD	TITI	TEIE	TLID	VKIK	-H									
	GEMSLTVRGR	GEMSLTVRGR	GETSLVVRGR	FDDGLEIQGG	TADGMKVYGK	GADFIHIYGR	TNDGLIIHPS	A		LAAEKPVTVD	LAAEKPVTVD	LVSENPVTVD	<b>LGSGGQTIIN</b>	CITEEPIEIE	VRAAGELLID	VLSSEPVKIK	1 1	473	:	:	A	:	:	CHD	:	  -  -
	LEANGVDCTE	LEANGVDCTE	LKLNGVDCDE	LGKMGAKVTE	LRKLGAEIEP	LQTLGVACDV	LNLLGFELQP	LG		RIAMSFLVMG	RIAMSFLVMG	RIAMSFLVMG	RIAMALAIAA	RIGMMLGIAS	RIAMSLAVAG	RIGMMLAVAC	RI-M-L-V		AKIELSIL	AKIELSIL	AKIELSDTKA	OG*	KKS	MNVGEKDAKN	NEG	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
	SDRLAAVARG	SDRLAAVARG	SDRLSAVANG	SDRLAAIASE	TNRIDTVVSE	SDRLAAMAQN	TNRIDTTADM	R	•	GGTVATHLDH	GGTVATHLDH	GAAVATHLDH	GAEVDSLTDH	GAAVSSHGDH	PARVNSFGDH	TNATDILTDH	HQ		EFMDMMPGLG	EFMDMMPGLG	EFMDLMAGLG	EFFGTLGQVA	TFFEHLNKLS	QFRDFAAAIG	GFLPKLKLLQ	[4]
361	DGLDELRVKE	DGLDELRVKE	NGLEELRVKE	EDAAELRVKE	KDAAELKVKE	GNLSELRVKE	KDAEELKVKE	EL-VKE	401	PDGKGLG	PDGKGLG	PDGKGLGNAS	SPLQ	QTLK.G	SDRQFL	$E \dots FK$	1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	441	DSNMIATSFP	DSNMIATSFP	DATMIATSFP	RAEAAAISYP	HTDAIHVSYP	DGAVAAVSMP	QFDAVNVSFP	4-S
	PG2982	LBAA	Agrobacterium CP4	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803			S. aureus	Consensus		PG2982	LBAA	Agrobacterium CP4	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	B. subtilis	D. nodosus	S. aureus	Consensus		PG2982	LBAA	Agrobacterium CP4	Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	B. subtilis	D. nodosus	S. aureus	Consensus

# Figure 23D

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 69 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

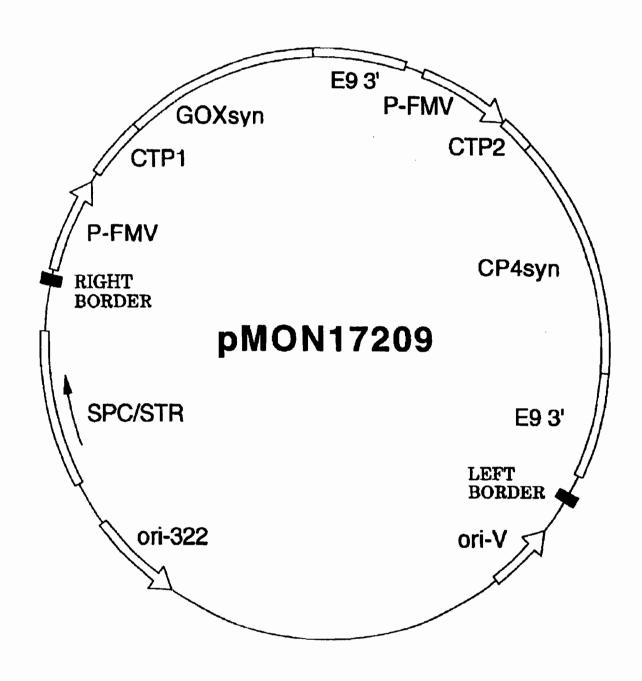


Figure 24

Aug. 22, 2006

**Sheet 70 of 70** 

US RE39,247 E

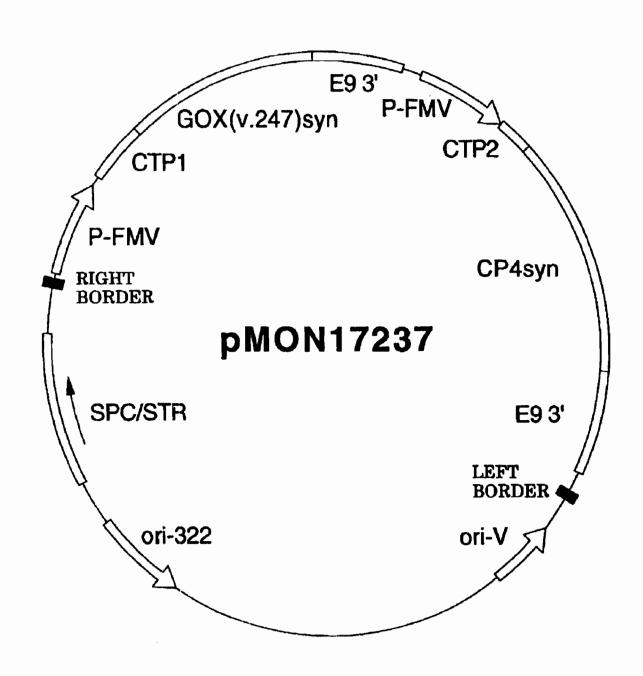


Figure 25

1

### GLYPHOSATE-TOLERANT 5-ENOLPYRUVYLSHIKIMATE-3-PHOSPHATE SYNTHASES

Matter enclosed in heavy brackets [] appears in the original patent but forms no part of this reissue specification; matter printed in italics indicates the additions made by reissue.

This is a continuation-in-part of a U.S. patent application Ser. No. 07/749,611, filed Aug. 28, 1991 now abandoned, which is a continuation-in-part of U.S. patent application Ser. No. 07/576,537, filed Aug. 31, 1990, now abandoned.

### BACKGROUND OF THE INVENTION

This invention relates in general to plant molecular biology and, more particularly, to a new class of glyphosate-tolerant 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthases.

Recent advances in genetic engineering have provided the requisite tools to transform plants to contain foreign genes.

It is now possible to produce plants which have unique characteristics of agronomic importance. Certainly, one such advantageous trait is more cost effective, environmentally compatible weed control via herbicide tolerance. Herbicide-tolerant plants may reduce the need for tillage to control weeds thereby effectively reducing soil erosion.

One herbicide which is the subject of much investigation in this regard is N-phosphonomethylglycine commonly referred to as glyphosate. Glyphosate inhibits the shikimic acid pathway which leads to the biosynthesis of aromatic compounds including amino acids, plant hormones and vitamins. Specifically, glyphosate curbs the conversion of phosphoenolpyruvic acid (PEP) and 3-phosphoshikimic acid to 5-enolpyruvyl-3-phosphoshikimic acid by inhibiting the enzyme 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase 35 (hereinafter referred to as EPSP synthase or EPSPS). For purposes of the present invention, the term "glyphosate" should be considered to include any herbicidally effective form of N-phosphonomethylglycine (including any salt thereof) and other forms which result in the production of 40 the glyphosate anion in plants.

It has been shown that glyphosate-tolerant plants can be produced by inserting into the genome of the plant the capacity to produce a higher level of EPSP synthase in the chloroplast of the cell (Shah et al., 1986) which enzyme is 45 preferably glyphosate-tolerant (Kishore et al. 1988). Variants of the wild-type EPSPS enzyme have been isolated which are glyphosate-tolerant as a result of alterations in the EPSPS amino acid coding sequence (Kishore and Shah, 1988; Schulz et al., 1984; Sost et al., 1984; Kishore et al., 50 1986). These variants typically have a higher K, for glyphosate than the wild-type EPSPS enzyme which confers the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype, but these variants are also characterized by a high K<sub>m</sub> for PEP which makes the enzyme kinetically less efficient (Kishore and Shah, 1988; 55 Sost et al., 1984; Schulz et al., 1984; Kishore et al., 1986; Sost and Amrhein, 1990). For example, the apparent  $K_m$  for PEP and the apparent K, for glyphosate for the native EPSPS from E. coli are 10 µM and 0.5 µM while for a glyphosatetolerant isolate having a single amino acid substitution of an 60 alanine for the glycine at position 96 these values are 220 μM and 4.0 mM, respectively. A number of glyphosatetolerant plant variant EPSPS genes have been constructed by mutagenesis. Again, the glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS was impaired due to an increase in the K<sub>m</sub> for PEP and a slight 65 reduction of the  $V_{max}$  of the native plant enzyme (Kishore and Shah, 1988) thereby lowering the catalytic efficiency

2

 $(V_{max}/K_m)$  of the enzyme. Since the kinetic constants of the variant enzymes are impaired with respect to PEP, it has been proposed that high levels of overproduction of the variant enzyme, 40–80 fold, would be required to maintain normal catalytic activity in plants in the presence of glyphosate (Kishore et al., 1988).

While such variant EPSP synthases have proved useful in obtaining transgenic plants tolerant to glyphospate, it would be increasingly beneficial to obtain an EPSP synthase that is highly glyphosate-tolerant while still kinetically efficient such that the amount of the glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS needed to be produced to maintain normal catalytic activity in the plant is reduced or that improved tolerance be obtained with the same expression level.

Previous studies have shown that EPSPS enzymes from different sources vary widely with respect to their degree of sensitivity to inhibition by glyphosate. A study of plant and bacterial EPSPS enzyme activity as a function of glyphosate concentration showed that there was a very wide range in the degree of sensitivity to glyphosate. The degree of sensitivity showed no correlation with any genus or species tested (Schulz et al., 1985). Insensitivity to glyphosate inhibition of the activity of the EPSPS from the Pseudomonas sp. PG2982 has also been reported but with no details of the studies (Fitzgibbon, 1988). In general, while such natural tolerance has been reported, there is no report suggesting the kinetic superiority of the naturally occurring bacterial phosphosatetolerant EPSPS enzymes over those of mutated EPSPS enzymes nor have any of the genes been characterized. Similarly, there are no reports on the expression of naturally glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS enzymes in plants to confer glyphosate tolerance.

For purposes of the present invention the term "mature EPSP synthase" relates to the EPSPS polypeptide without the N-terminal chloroplast transit peptide. It is now known that the precursor form of the EPSP synthase in plants (with the transit peptide) is expressed and upon delivery to the chloroplast, the transit peptide is cleaved yielding the mature EPSP synthase. All numbering of amino acid positions are given with respect to the mature EPSP synthase (without chloroplast transit peptide leader) to facilitate comparison of EPSPS sequences from sources which have chloroplast transit peptides (i.e., plants and fungi) to sources which do not utilize a chloroplast targeting signal (i.e., bacteria).

In the amino acid sequences which follow, the standard single letter or three letter nomenclature are used. All peptide structures represented in the following description are shown in conventional format in which the amino group at the N-terminus appears to the left and the carboxyl group at the C-terminus at the right. Likewise, amino acid nomenclature for the naturally occurring amino acids found in protein is as follows: alanine (Ala:A), asparagine (Asn;N), aspartic acid (Asp;D), arginine (Arg;R), cysteine (Cys;C), glutamic acid (Glu;E), glutamine (Gln;Q), glycine (Gly;G), histidine (His;H), isoleucine (lle;I), leucine (Leu;L), lysine (Lys;k), methionine (Met;M), phenylalanine (Phe;F), proline (Pro;P), serine (Ser;S), threonine (Thr;T), tryptophan (Trp; W), tyrosine (Tyr; Y), and valine (Val; V). An "X" is used when the amino acid residue is unknown and parentheses designate that an unambiguous assignment is not possible and the amino acid designation within the parentheses is the most probable estimate based on known information.

The term "nonpolar" amino acids include alanine, valine, leucine, isoleucine, proline, phenylalanine, tryptophan, and methionine. The term "uncharged polar" amino acids

3

include glycine, serine, threonine, cysteine, tyrosine, asparagine and glutamine. The term "charged polar" amino acids includes the "acidic" and "basic" amino acids. The term "acidic" amino acids includes aspartic acid and glutamic acid. The term "basic" amino acid includes lysine, arginine and histidine. The term "polar" amino acids includes both "charged polar" and "uncharged polar" amino acids.

Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is a polymer comprising four mononucleotide units, dAMP (2'-Deoxyadenosine-5monophosphate), dGMP (2'-Deoxyguanosine-5-10 monophosphate), dCMP (2'-Deoxycytosine-5monophosphate) and dTMP (2'-Deoxythymosine-5monophosphate) linked in various sequences by 3',5'phosphodiester bridges. The structural DNA consists of multiple nucleotide triplets called "codons" which code for 1 the amino acids. The codons correspond to the various amino acids as follows: Arg (CGA, CGC, CGG, CGT, AGA, AGG); Leu (CTA, CTC, CTG, CTT, TTA, TTG); Ser (TCA, TCC, TCG, TCT, AGC, AGT); Thr (ACA, ACC, ACG, ACT); Pro (CCA, CCC, CCG, CCT); Ala (GCA, GCC, 20 GCG, GCT); Gly (GGA. GGC, GGG, GGT); Ile (ATA, ATC, ATT); Val (GTA, GTC, GTG, GTT); Lys (AAA, AAG); Asn (AAC, AAT); Gla (CAA, CAG); His (CAC, CAT): Glu (GAA, GAG); Asp (GAC, GAT); Tyr (TAC, TAT); Cys (TGC, TGT); Phe (TTC, TTT); Met (ATG); and 25 Trp (UGG). Moreover, due to the redundancy of the genetic code (i.e., more than one codon for all but two amino acids), there are many possible DNA sequences which may code for a particular amino acid sequence.

### SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

DNA molecules comprising DNA encoding kinetically efficient, glyphosate-tolerant EPSP synthases are disclosed. The EPSP synthases of the present invention reduce the amount of overproduction of the EPSPS enzyme in a trans- 35 genic plant necessary for the enzyme to maintain catalytic activity while still conferring glyphosate tolerance. The EPSP synthases described herein represent a new class of EPSPS enzymes, referred to hereinafter as Class II EPSPS enzymes. Class II EPSPS enzymes of the present invention 40 usually share only between about 47% and 55% amino acid similarity or between about 22% and 30% amino acid identity to other known bacterial or plant EPSPS enzymes and exhibit tolerance to glyphosate while maintaining suitable K<sub>m</sub> (PEP) ranges. Suitable ranges of K<sub>m</sub> (PEP) for 45 EPSPS for enzymes of the present invention are between 1-150 μM, with a more preferred range of between 1-35 μM, and a most preferred range between 2-25 μM. These kinetic constants are determined under the assay conditions specified hereinafter. An EPSPS of the present invention 50 preferably has a K<sub>i</sub> for glyphosate range of between 15-10000  $\mu$ M. The  $K_i/K_m$  ratio should be between about 2-500, and more preferably between 25-500. The  $V_{max}$  of the purified enzyme should preferably be in the range of 2-100 units/mg ( $\mu$ moles/minute.mg at 25° C.) and the K<sub>m</sub> 55 for shikimate-3-phosphate should preferably be in the range of 0.1 to 50  $\mu$ M.

Genes coding for Class II EPSPS enzymes have been isolated from five (5) different bacteria: Agrobacterium tumefaciens sp. strain CP4, Achromobacter sp. strain 60 LBAA, Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982, Bacillus subtilis, and Staphylococcus aureus. The LBAA and PG2982 Class II EPSPS genes have been determined to be identical and the proteins encoded by these two genes are very similar to the CP4 protein and share approximately 84% amino acid 65 identity with it. Class II EPSPS enzymes often may be distinguished from Class 1 EPSPS's by their inability to

4

react with polyclonal antibodies prepared from Class I EPSPS enzymes under conditions where other Class I EPSPS enzymes would readily react with the Class I antibodies as well as the presence of certain unique regions of amino acid homology which are conserved in Class II EPSP synthases as discussed hereinafter.

Other Class II EPSPS enzymes can be readily isolated and identified by utilizing a nucleic acid probe from one of the Class II EPSPS genes disclosed herein using standard hybridization techniques. Such a probe from the CP4 strain has been prepared and utilized to isolate the Class II EPSPS genes from strains LBAA and PG2982. These genes may also optionally be adapted for enhanced expression in plants by known methodology. Such a probe has also been used to identify homologous genes is bacteria isolated de novo from soil

The Class II EPSPS enzymes are preferably fused to a chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) to target the protein to the chloroplasts of the plant into which it may be introduced. Chimeric genes encoding this CTP-Class II EPSPS fusion protein may be prepared with an appropriate promoter and 3' polyadenylation site for introduction into a desired plant by standard methods.

To obtain the maximal tolerance to glyphosate herbicide it is preferable to transform the desired plant with a plant-expressible Class II EPSPS gene in conjunction with another plant-expressible gene which expresses a protein capable of degrading glyphosate such as a plant-expressible gene encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme as described in PCT Application No. WO 92/00377, the disclosure of which is hereby incorporated by reference.

Therefore, in one aspect, the present invention provides a new class of EPSP synthases that exhibit a low  $K_m$  for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), a high  $V_{max}/K_m$  ratio, and a high  $K_i$  for glyphosate such that when introduced into a plant, the plant is made glyphosate-tolerant such that the catalytic activity of the enzyme and plant metabolism are maintained in a substantially normal state. For purposes of this discussion, a highly efficient EPSPS refers to its efficiency in the presence of glyphosate.

More particularly, the present invention provides EPSPS enzymes having a  $K_m$  for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) between 1–150  $\mu$ M and a  $K_i$ (glyphosate)/ $K_m$  (PEP) ratio between 3–500, said enzymes having the sequence domains:

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which

X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid,

 $X_2$  is serine or threonine; and

-G-D-K-X3-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which

X4 is any amino acid; and

-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which

X<sub>5</sub> is any amino acid.

Exemplary Class II EPSPS enzyme sequences are disclosed from seven sources: Agrobacterium sp. strain designated CP4, Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA, Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982, Bacillus subtilis 1A2, Staphylococcus aureus (ATCC 35556). Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 and Dichelobacter nodosus.

In another aspect of the present invention, a double-stranded DNA molecule comprising DNA encoding a Class II EPSPS enzyme is disclosed. Exemplary Class II EPSPS enzyme DNA sequences are disclosed from seven sources: Agrobacterium sp. strain designated CP4, Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA, Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982, Bacillus subtilis 1A2, Staphylococcus aureus (ATCC 35556), Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 and Dichelobacter nodosus.

) -----timuontion

In a further aspect of the present invention, nucleic acid probes from EPSPS Class II genes are presented that are suitable for use in screening for Class II EPSPS genes in other sources by assaying for the ability of a DNA sequence from the other source to hybridize to the probe.

In yet another aspect of the present invention, a recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising in sequence:

- a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence;
- b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes a Class II EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:
  - -R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which
    - X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid,
    - X<sub>2</sub> is serine or threonine; and
  - -G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which
    - X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine; and
  - -S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which
  - X<sub>4</sub> is any amino acid: and
  - -N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which
    - X<sub>5</sub> is any amino acid: and
- c) a 3' nontranslated region which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSP synthase polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with said DNA molecule.

In still yet another aspect of the present invention, transgenic plants and transformed plant cells are disclosed that are made glyphosate-tolerant by the introduction of the above-described plant-expressible Class II EPSPS DNA molecule into the plant's genome.

In still another aspect of the present invention, a method for selectively controlling weeds in a crop field is presented by planting crop seeds or crop plants transformed with a plant-expressible Class II EPSPS DNA molecule to confer glyphosate tolerance to the plants which allows for glyphosate containing herbicides to be applied to the crop to selectively kill the glyphosate sensitive weeds, but not the crops.

Other and further objects, advantages and aspects of the invention will become apparent from the accompanying 45 drawing figures and the description of the invention.

### BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS

FIGS. 1A, 1B, show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:1) for the full-length promoter of figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S).

- FIG. 2 shows the cosmid cloning vector pMON17020.
- FIG. 3A, 3B, 3C, 3D and 3E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:2) for the Class Il EPSPS gene from bacterial isolate Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO.3).
- FIG. 4A, 4B, 4C, 4D and 4E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:4) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:5).
- FIG. 5A, 5B, 5C, 5D and 5E show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:6) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:7).
- FIG. 6A and 6B show the Bestfit comparison of the CP4 65 EPSPS amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:3) with that for the E. coli EPSPS (SEQ ID NO:8).

6

FIG. 7A and 7B show the Bestfit comparison of the CP4 EPSPS amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:3) with that for the LBAA EPSPS (SEQ ID NO:5).

FIG. 8A and 8B show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:9) for the synthetic CP4 Class II EPSPS gene.

FIG. 9 shows the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:10) of the chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:11) derived from the Arabidopsis thaliana EPSPS CTP and containing a Sphl restriction site at the chloroplast processing site, hereinafter referred to as CTP2

FIG. 10A and 10B show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:12) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:13) derived from the Arabidopsis thaliana EPSPS gene and containing an EcoRI restriction site within the mature region of the EPSPS, hereinafter referred to as CTP3.

FIG. 11 shows the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:14) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:15) derived from the Petunia hybrida EPSPS CTP and containing a SphI restriction site at the chloroplast processing site and in which the amino acids at the processing site are changed to -Cys-Met-, hereinafter referred to as CTP4.

FIG. 12A and 12B show the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:16) of the chloroplast transit peptide and encoded amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:17) derived from the Petunia hybrida EPSPS gene with the naturally occurring EcoRI site in the mature region of the EPSPS gene, hereinafter referred to as CTP5.

FIG. 13 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/expression vector pMON17110.

FIG. 14 shows a plasmid map of CP4 synthetic EPSPS gene plant transformation/expression vector pMON17131.

FIG. 15 shows a plasmid map of CP4 EPSPS free DNA plant transformation expression vector pMON13640.

- FIG. 16 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/direct selection vector pMON17227.
- FIG. 17 shows a plasmid map of CP4 plant transformation/expression vector pMON19653.
- FIG. 18A, 18B, 18C and 18D show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:41) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate Bacillus subtilis and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:42).
- FIG. 19A, 19B, 19C and 19D show the structural DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:43) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate Staphylococcus aureus and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:44).

FIG. 20A, 20B, 20C, 20D, 20E, 20F, 20G, 20H, 20I, 20J and 20K show the Bestfit comparison of the representative Class II EPSPS amino acid sequences Pseudomonas sp. stain PG2982 (SEQ 1D NO:7), Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA (SEQ ID NO:5), Agrobacterium sp. strain designated CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3), Bacillus subtilis (SEQ ID NO:42), and Staphylococcus aureus (SEQ ID NO:44) with that for representative Class I EPSPS amino acid sequences [Sacchromyces cerevisiae (SEQ ID NO:49), Aspergillus 60 nidulans (SEQ ID NO:50), Brassica napus (SEQ ID NO:51), Arabidopsis thaliana (SEQ ID NO:52), Nicotina tobacum (SEQ ID NO:53), L. esculentum (SEQ ID NO:54), Petunia hybrida (SEQ ID NO:55), Zea mays (SEQ ID NO:56), Solmenella gallinarum (SEQ ID NO:57), Solmenella typhimurium (SEQ ID NO:58), Solmenella typhi (SEQ ID NO:65), E. coli (SEQ ID NO:8), K. pneumoniae (SEQ ID NO:59), Y. enterocolitica (SEQ ID NO:60), H. influenzae

(SEQ ID NO:61), P. multocida (SEQ ID NO:62), Aeromonas salmonicida (SEQ ID NO:63), Bacillus pertussis (SEQ ID NO:64)] and illustrates the conserved regions among Class II EPSPS sequences which are unique to Class II EPSPS sequences. To aid in a comparison of the EPSPS sequences, only mature EPSPS sequences were compared. That is, the sequence corresponding to the chloroplast transit peptide, if present in a subject EPSPS, was removed prior to making the sequence alignment.

FIG. 21A, 21B, 21C, 21D and 21E show the structural 10 DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:66) for the Class II EPSPS gene from the bacterial isolate Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:67).

FIG. 22A, 22B, 22C, 22D and 22E show the structural gene from the bacterial isolate Dichelobacter nodosus and the deduced amino acid sequence (SEQ ID NO:69).

FIG. 23A, 23B, 23C and 23D show the Bestfit comparison of the representative Class II EPSPS amino acid sequences Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982 (SEQ ID NO:7), Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA (SEQ ID NO:5), Agrobacterium sp. strain designated CP4 (SEQ ID NO:3), Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 (SEQ ID NO:67), Bacillus subtilis (SEQ ID NO:42), Dichelobacter nodosus (SEQ ID NO:69) and Staphylococcus aureus (SEQ 1D NO:44).

FIG. 24 a plasmid map of canola plant transformation/ expression vector pMON17209.

FIG. 25 a plasmid map of canola plant transformation/ expression vector pMON17237.

### STATEMENT OF THE INVENTION

The expression of a plant gene which exists in doublestranded DNA form involves synthesis of messenger RNA (mRNA) from one strand of the DNA by RNA polymerase 35 enzyme, and the subsequent processing of the mRNA primary transcript inside the nucleus. This processing involves a 3' non-translated region which adds polyadenylate nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA.

Transcription of DNA into mRNA is regulated by a region 40 of DNA usually referred to as the "promoter." The promoter region contains a sequence of bases that signals RNA polymerase to associate with the DNA, and to initiate the transcription into mRNA using one of the DNA strands as a template to make a corresponding complementary strand of 45 RNA. A number of promoters which are active in plant cells have been described in the literature. These include the nopaline synthase (NOS) and octopine synthase (OCS) promoters (which are carried on tumor-inducing plasmids of Agrobacterium tumefaciens), the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 19S and 35S promoters, the light-inducible promoter from the small subunit of ribulose bis-phosphate carboxylase (ssRUBISCO, a very abundant plant polypeptide) and the full-length transcript promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S), promoters from the maize 55 ubiquitin and rice actin genes. All of these promoters have been used to create various types of DNA constructs which have been expressed in plants; see, e.g., PCT publication WO 84/02913 (Rogers et al., Mosanto).

Promoters which are known or found to cause transcrip- 60 tion of DNA in plant cells can be used in the present invention. Such promoters may be obtained from a variety of sources such as plants and plant DNA virsues and include, but are not limited to, the CaMV35A and FMV35S promoters and promoters isolated from plant genes such as 65 ssRUBISCO genes and the maize ubiquitin and rice actin genes. As described below, it is preferred that the particular

promoter selected should be capable of causing sufficient expression to result in the production of an effective amount of a Class II EPSPS to render the plant substantially tolerant to glyphosate herbicides. The amount of Class II EPSPS needed to induce the desired tolerance may vary with the plant species. It is preferred that the promoters utilized have relatively high expression in all meristematic tissues in addition to other tissues inasmuch as it is now known that glyphosate is translocated and accumulated in this type of plant tissue. Alternatively, a combination of chimeric genes can be used to cumulatively result in the necessary overall expression level of the selected Class II EPSPS enzyme to result in the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype.

The mRNA produced by a DNA construct of the present DNA sequence (SEQ 1D NO:68) for the Class 11 EPSPS 15 invention also contains a 5' non-translated leader sequence. This sequence can be derived from the promoter selected to express the gene, and can be specifically modified so as to increase translation of the mRNA. The 5' non-translated regions can also be obtained from viral RNAs, from suitable eukaryotic genes, or from a synthetic gene sequence. The present invention is not limited to constructs, as presented in the following examples, wherein the non-translated region is derived from both the 5' non-translated sequence that accompanies the promoter sequence and part of the 5' non-translated region of the virus coat protein gene. Rather, the non-translated leader sequence can be derived from an unrelated promoter or coding sequence as discussed above.

> Preferred promoters for use in the present invention the full-length transcript (SEQ ID NO:1) promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (FMV35S) and the full-length transcript (35S) promoter from cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV), including the enhanced CaMV35S promoter (Kay et al. 1987). The FMV35S promoter functions as strong and uniform promoter with particularly good expression in meristematic tissue for chimeric genes inserted into plants, particularly dicotyledons. The resulting transgenic plant in general expresses the protein encoded by the inserted gene at a higher and more uniform level throughout the tissues and cells of the transformed plant than the same gene driven by an enhanced CaMV35S promoter. Referring to FIG. 1, the DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:1) of the FMV35S promoter is located between nucleotides 6368 and 6930 of the FMV genome. A 5' non-translated leader sequence is preferably coupled with the promoter. The leader sequence can be from the FMV35S genome itself or can be from a source other than FMV35S.

> For expression of heterologous genes in moncotyledonous plants the use of an intron has been found to enhance expression of the heterologous gene. While one may use any of a number of introns which have been isolated from plant genes, the use of the first intron from the maize heat shock 70 gene is preferred.

> The 3' non-translated region of the chimeric plant gene contains a polyadenylation signal which functions in plants to cause the addition of polyadenylate nucleotides to the 3' end of the viral RNA. Examples of suitable 3' regions are (1) the 3' transcribed, non-translated regions containing the polyadenylated signal of Agrobacterium tumor-inducing (Ti) plasmid genes, such as the nopaline synthase (NOS) gene, and (2) plant genes like the soybean storage protein genes and the small subunit of the ribulose-1,5-biphosphate carboxylase (ssRUBISCO) gene. An example of a preferred 3' region is that from the ssRUBISCO gene from pea (E9), described in greater detail below.

> The DNA constructs of the present invention also contain a structural coding sequence in double-stranded DNA form

which encodes a glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient Class II EPSPS enzyme.

Identification of glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient EPSPS enzymes

In an attempt to identify and isolate glyphosate-tolerant, highly efficient EPSPS enzymes, kinetic analysis of the EPSPS enzymes from a number of bacteria exhibiting tolerance to glyphosate or that had been isolated from suitable sources was undertaken. It was discovered that in some cases the EPSPS enzymes showed no tolerance to 10 inhibition by glyphosate and it was concluded that the tolerance phenotype of the bacterium was due to an impermeability to glyphosate or other factors. In a number of cases, however, microorganisms were identified whose EPSPS enzyme showed a greater degree of tolerance to 15 inhibition by glyphosate and that displayed a low K<sub>n</sub>, for PEP when compared to that previously reported for other microbial and plant sources. The EPSPS enzymes from these microorganisms were then subjected to further study and analysis.

Table I displays the data obtained for the EPSPS enzymes identified and isolated as a result of the above described analysis. Table I includes data for three identified Class II EPSPS enzymes that were observed to have a high tolerance to inhibition to glyphosate and a low  $K_m$  for PEP as well as data for the native Petunia EPSPS and a glyphosate-tolerant variant of the Petunia EPSPS referred to as GA101. The GA101 variant is so named because it exhibits the substitution of an alanine residue for a glycine residue at position 101 (with respect to Petunia). When the change introduced into the Petunia EPSPS (GA101) was introduced into a number of other EPSPS enzymes, similar changes in a kinetics were observed, an elevation of the  $K_m$  for PEP.

TABLE I

Kinetic characterization of EPSPS enzymes							
ENZYME SOURCE	K <sub>m</sub> PΕP (μM)	K <sub>1</sub> Glyphosate (μM)	K <sub>i</sub> /K <sub>m</sub>				
Petunia	5	0.4	0.08				
Petunia GA101	200	2000	10				
PG2982	$2.1-3.1^{1}$	25-82	~8-40				
LBAA	~7.38 <sup>2</sup>	60 (est) <sup>7</sup>	~7.9				
CP4	123	2720	227				
B. subtilis 1A2	134	440	33.8				
S. aureus	55	200	40				

Range of PEP tested = 1-40 μM

The Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 was initially identified by its ability to grow on glyphosate as a carbon source (10 55 mM) in the presence of 1 mM phosphate. The strain CP4 was identified from a collection obtained from a fixed-bed immobilized cell column that employed Mannville R-635 diatomaceous earth beads. The column had been run for three months on a waste-water feed from a glyphosate 60 production plant. The column contained 50 mg/ml glyphosate and NH<sub>3</sub> as NH<sub>4</sub>Cl. Total organic carbon was 300 mg/ml and BOD's (Biological Oxygen Demand—a measure of "soft" carbon availability) were less than 30 mg/ml. This treatment column has been described (Heitkamp et al., 65 1990). Dworkin-Foster minimal salts medium containing glyphosate at 10 mM and with phosphate at 1 mM was used

10

to select for microbes from a wash of this column that were capable of growing on glyphosate as sole carbon source. Dworkin-Foster minimal medium was made up by combining in I liter (with autoclaved H<sub>2</sub>O), 1 ml each of A, B and C and 10 ml of D (as per below) and thiamine HCl (5 mg).

Α.	D-F Salts (1000X stock	k; per 100 ml; au	toclaved)
	$H_2BO_3$	1 mg	
	MnSO <sub>4</sub> .7 H <sub>2</sub> O	I mg	
	ZnSO <sub>4</sub> .7 H <sub>2</sub> O	12.5 mg	
	CuSO <sub>4</sub> .5 H <sub>2</sub> O	8 mg	
	NaMoO3.3 H2O	1.7 mg	
В.	FeSO <sub>4</sub> .7 H <sub>2</sub> O (1000X S ml; autoclaved)	Stock; per 100	0.1 g
C.	MgSO <sub>4</sub> .7 H <sub>2</sub> O (1000X ml; autoclaved)	Stock; per 100	20 g
D.	(NH <sub>4</sub> ) <sub>2</sub> SO <sub>4</sub> (100X stock autoclaved)	k; per 100 ml;	20 g

Yeast Extract (YE; Difco) was added to a final concentration of 0.01 or 0.001%. The strain CP4 was also grown on media composed of D-F salts, amended as described above, containing glucose, gluconate and citrate (each at 0.1%) as carbon sources and with inorganic phosphate (0.2–1.0 mM) as the phosphorous source.

Other Class II EPSPS containing microorganisms were identified as Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA (Hallas et al., 1988), Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982 (Moore et al., 1983; Fitzgibbon 1988), Bacillus subtilis 1A2 (Henner et al., 1984) and Staphylococcus aureus (O'Connell et al., 1993). It had been reported previously, from measurements in crude lysates, that the EPSPS enzyme from strain PG2982 was less sensitive to inhibition to glyphosate than that of E. coli, but there has been no report of the details of this lack of sensitivity and there has been no report on the K<sub>m</sub> for PEP for this enzyme or of the DNA sequence for the gene for this enzyme (Fitzgibbon, 1988; Fitzgibbon and Braymer, 1990). Relationship of the Class II EPSPS to those previously studied.

All EPSPS proteins studied to date have shown a remarkdo able degree of homology. For example, bacterial and plant
EPSPS's are about 54% identical and with similarity as high
as 80%. Within bacterial EPSPS's and plant EPSPS's themselves the degree of identity and similarity is much greater
(see Table II).

TABLE II

Comparison between exemplary (	Class I EPSPS prot	ein sequenc
	similarity	identity
E. coli vs. S. typhaurium	93	88
P. hybrids vs. E. coli	72	55
P. hybrids vs. L. excalentum	93	88

<sup>1</sup>The EPSPS sequences compared here were obtained from the following reference: E. coli, Rogers et al., 1983; S. typhourium, Smetzer et al, 1985; Petanoic hybrids; Shah et al, 1986; and tomato (L. escalautum), Gasper et al, 1988.

When crude extracts of CP4 and LBAA bacteria (50 µg protein) were probed using rabbit anti-EPSPS antibody (Padgette et al., 1987) to the Petunia EPSPS protein in a Western analysis, no positive signal could be detected, even with extended exposure times (Protein A—<sup>125</sup>I development system) and under conditions where the control EPSPS (Petunia EPSPS, 20 ng; a Class I EPSPS) was readily detected. The presence of EPSPS activity in these extracts was confirmed by enzyme assay. This surprising result, indicating a lack of similarity between the EPSPS's from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup>Range of PEP tested =  $5-80 \mu M$ 

 $<sup>^{3}</sup>$ Range of PEP tested = 1.5-40  $\mu$ M

 $<sup>^{4}</sup>$ Range of PEP tested = 1-60  $\mu$ M

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup>Range of PEP tested = 1-50 μM

<sup>7(</sup>est) = estimated

these bacterial isolates and those previously studied, coupled with the combination of a low  $K_m$  for PEP and a high  $K_i$  for glyphosate, illustrates that these new EPSPS enzymes are different from known EPSPS enzymes (now referred to as Class 1 EPSPS).

11

Glyphosate-tolerant Enzymes is Microbial Isolates

For clarity and brevity of disclosure, the following description of the isolation of genes encoding Class II EPSPS enzymes is directed to the isolation of such a gene from a bacterial isolate. Those skilled in the art will recognize that the same or similar strategy can be utilized to isolate such genes from other microbial isolates, plant or fungal sources.

Cloning of the Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 EPSPS Gene(s) in E. coli

Having established the existence of a suitable EPSPS in Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4, two parallel approaches were undertaken to clone the gene: cloning based on the expected phenotype for a glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS; and purification of the enzyme to provide material to raise antibodies and to obtain amino acid sequences from the protein to facilitate the verification of clones. Cloning and genetic techniques, unless otherwise indicated, are generally those described in Maniatis et al., 1982 or Sambrook et al., 1987. The cloning strategy was as follows: introduction of a cosmid bank of 25 strain Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 into E. coli and selection for the EPSPS gene by selection for growth on inhibitory concentrations of glyphosate.

Chromosomal DNA was prepared from strain Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 as follows: The cell pellet from a 200 30 ml L-Broth (Miller, 1972), late log phase culture of Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 was resuspended in 10 ml of Solution 1; 50 mM Glucose, 10 mM EDTA, 25 mM Tris-CL pH 8.0 (Birnboim and Doly, 1979). SDS was added to a final concentration of 1% and the suspension was subjected to 35 three freeze-thaw cycles, each consisting of immersion in dry ice for 15 minutes and in water at 70° C. for 10 minutes. The lysate was then extracted four times with equal volumes of phenol:chloroform (1:1; phenol saturated with TE; TE=10 mM Tris pH8.0; 1.0 mM EDTA) and the phases separated by 40 centrifugation (15000 g; 10 minutes). The ethanolprecipitable material was pelleted from the supernatant by brief centrifugation (8000 g; 5 minutes) following addition of two volumes of ethanol. The pellet was resuspended in 5 ml TE and dialyzed for 16 hours at 4° C. against 2 liters TE. 45 This preparation yielded a 5 ml DNA solution of 552 µg/ml.

Partially-restricted DNA was prepared as follows. Three 100 µg aliquot samples of CP4 DNA were treated for 1 hour at 37° C. with restriction endonuclease Hindlll at rates of 4, 2 and 1 enzyme unit/µg DNA, respectively. The DNA 50 samples were pooled, made 0.25 mM with EDTA and extracted with an equal volume of phenol:chloroform. Following the addition of sodium acetate and ethanol, the DNA was precipitated with two volumes of ethanol and pelleted by centrifugation (12000 g; 10 minutes). The dried DNA pellet was resuspended in 500 µl TE and layered on a 10-40% Sucrose gradient (in 5% increments of 5.5 ml each) in 0.5M NaCl, 50 mM Tris pH8.0, 5 mM EDTA. Following centrifugation for 20 hours at 26,000 rpm in a SW28 rotor, the tubes were punctured and ~1.5 ml fractions collected. Samples (20 µl) of each second fraction were run on 0.7% agarose gel and the size of the DNA determined by comparison with linearized lambda DNA and HindIII-digested lambda DNA standards. Fractions containing DNA of 25-35 kb fragments were pooled, desalted on AMICON10 columns 65 (7000 rpm; 20° C.; 45 minutes) and concentrated by precipitation. This procedure yielded 15 µg of CP4 DNA of the

required size. A cosmid bank was constructed using the vector pMON17020. This vector, a map of which is presented in FIG. 2, is based on the pBR327 replicon and contains the spectinomycin/streptomycin (Spr;spc) resistance gene from Tn7 (Fling et al., 1985), the chloramphenicol resistance gene (Cm':cat) from Tn9 (Alton et al., 1979). the gene10 promoter region from phage T7 (Dunn et al., 1983), and the 1.6 kb BgllI phage lambda cos fragment from pHC79 (Hohn and Collins, 1980). A number of cloning sites are located downstream of the cat gene. Since the predominant block to the expression of genes from other microbial sources in E. coli appears to be at the level of transcription, the use of the T7 promoter and supplying the T7 polymerase in trans from the pGP1-2 plasmid (Tabor and Richardson, 1985), enables the expression of large DNA segments of foreign DNA, even those containing RNA polymerase transcription termination sequences. The expression of the spc gene is impaired by transcription from the T7 promoter such that only Cmr can be selected in strains containing pGP1-2. The use of antibiotic resistances such as Cm resistance which do not employ a membrane component is preferred due to the observation that high level expression of resis-

12

The vector was then cut with HindIII and treated with calf alkaline phosphatase (CAP) in preparation for cloning. Vector and target sequences were ligated by combining the following:

tance genes that involve a membrane component, i.e.

β-lactamase and Amp resistance, give rise to a glyphosate-

tolerant phenotype. Presumably, this is due to the exclusion

of glyphosate from the cell by the membrane localized

resistance protein. It is also preferred that the selectable

marker be oriented in the same direction as the T7 promoter.

Vector DNA (HindIII/CAP)	3 µg
Size fractionated CP4 HindIII fragments	1.5 µg
10X ligation buffer	2.2 µl
T4 DNA ligase (New England Biolabs) (400 U/µl)	1.0 µl

and adding H<sub>2</sub>O to 22.0 µl. This mixture was incubated for 18 hours at 16° C. 10X ligation buffer is 250 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0; 100 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>; 100 mM Dithiothreitol; 2 mM Spermidine. The ligated DNA (5 µl) was packaged into lambda phage particles (Stratagene; Gigapack Gold) using the manufacturer's procedure.

A sample (200 µl) of E. coli HB101 (Boyer and Rolland-Dussoix, 1973) containing the T7 polymerase expression plasmid pGP1-2 (Tabor and Richardson, 1985) and grown overnight in L-Broth (with maltose at 0.2% and kanamycin at 50/µg/ml) was infected with 50 µl of the packaged DNA. Transformants were selected at 30° C. on M9 (Miller, 1972) agar containing kanamycin (50 µg/ml), chloramphenicol (25 μg/ml), L-proline (50 μg/ml), L-leucine (50 μg/ml) and B1 (5 μg/ml), and with glyphosate at 3.0 mM. Aliquot samples were also plated on the same media lacking glyphosate to titer the packaged cosmids. Cosmid transformants were isolated on this latter medium at a rate of ~5×10<sup>3</sup> per μg CP4 HindIII DNA after 3 days at 30° C. Colonies arose on the glyphosate agar from day 3 until day 15 with a final rate of ~1 per 200 cosmids. DNA was prepared from 14 glyphosatetolerant clones and, following verification of this phenotype, was transformed into E. coli GB100/pGP1-2 (E. coli GB100 is an aroA derivative of MM294 [Talmadge and Gilbert, 1980]) and tested for complementation for growth in the absence of added aromatic amino acids and aminobenzoic acids. Other aroA strains such as SR481 (Bachman et al., 1980; Padgette et al., 1987), could be used and would be

13

suitable for this experiment. The use of GB100 is merely exemplary and should not be viewed in a limiting sense. This aroA strain usually requires that growth media be supplemented with L-phenylalanine, L-tyrosine and L-tryptophan each at 100 μg/ml and with para-hydroxybenzoic acid, 2,3-dihydroxybenzoic acid and para-aminobenzoic acid each at 5 μg/ml for growth in minimal media. Of the fourteen cosmids tested only one showed complementation of the aroA- phenotype. Transformants of this cosmid. pMON17076, showed weak but uniform growth on the 10 unsupplemented minimal media after 10 days.

The proteins encoded by the cosmids were determined in vivo using a T7 expression system (Tabor and Richardson, 1985). Cultures of E. coli containing pGP1-2 (Tabor and Richardson, 1985) and test and control cosmids were grown 15 at 30° C. in L-broth (2 ml) with chloramphenicol and kanamycin (25 and 50 μg/ml, respectively) to a Klett reading of ~50. An aliquot was removed and the cells collected by centrifugation, washed with M9 salts (Miller, 1972) and resuspended in 1 ml M9 medium containing glucose at 20 0.2%, thiamine at 20 μg/ml and containing the 18 amino acids at 0.01% (minus cysteine and methionine). Following incubation at 30° C. for 90 minutes, the cultures were transferred to a 42° C. water bath and held there for 15 minutes. Rifampicin (Sigma) was added to 200 µg/ml and 25 the cultures held at 42° C. for 10 additional minutes and then transferred to 30° C. for 20 minutes. Samples were pulsed with 10 μCi of <sup>35</sup>S-methionine for 5 minutes at 30° C. The cells were collected by centrifugation and suspended in 1% 2-mercaptoethanol, 10% glycerol, 0.01% bromophenol blue). Aliquot samples were electrophoresed on 12.5% SDS-PAGE and following soaking for 60 minutes in 10 volumes of Acetic Acid-Methanol-water (10:30:60). the gel was soaked in ENLIGHTNINGTM (DUPONT) following manu- 35 facturer's directions, dried, and exposed at -70° C. to X-Ray film. Proteins of about 45 kd in size, labeled with 35Smethionine, were detected in number of the cosmids, including pMON17076.

Purification of EPSPS from Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 40 All protein purification procedures were carried out at 3°-5° C. EPSPS enzyme assays were performed using either the phosphate release or radioactive HPLC method, as previously described in Padgette et al., 1987, using 1 mM phosphoenol pyruvate (PEP, Boehringer) and 2 mM 45 shikimate-3-phosphate (S3P) substrate concentrations. For radioactive HPLC assays. 14-CPEP (Amersham) was utilized. S3P was synthesized as previously described in Wibbenmeyer et al. 1988. N-terminal amino acid sequencing was performed by loading samples onto a Polybrene precycled filter in aliquots while drying. Automated Edman degradation chemistry was used to determine the N-terminal protein sequence, using an Applied Biosystems Model 470A gas phase sequencer (Hunkapiller et al., 1983) with an Applied Biosystems 120A PTH analyzer.

Five 10-liter fermentations were carried out on a spontaneous "smooth" isolate of strain CP4 that displayed less clumping when grown in liquid culture. This reduced clumping and smooth colony morphology may be due to reduced polysaccharide production by this isolate. In the following 60 section dealing with the purification of the EPSPS enzyme, CP4 refers to the "smooth" isolate---CP4-S1. The cells from the three batches showing the highest specific activities were pooled. Cell paste of Agrobacterium sp. CP4 (300 g) was washed twice with 0.5 L of 0.9% saline and collected by 65 centrifugation (30 minutes, 8000 rpm in a GS3 Sorvall rotor). The cell pellet was suspended in 0.9 L extraction

buffer (100 mM TrisCl, 1 mM EDTA, 1 mM BAM (Benzamidine), 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5) and lysed by 2 passes through a Manton Gaulin cell. The resulting solution was centrifuged (30 minutes, 8000 rpm) and the supernatant was treated with 0.21 L of 1.5% protamine sulfate (in 100 mM TrisCl, pH 7.5, 0.2% w/v final protamine sulfate concentration). After stirring for 1 hour, the mixture was centrifuged (50 minutes, 8000 rpm) and the resulting supernatant treated with solid ammonium sulfate to 40% saturation and stirred for 1 hour. After centrifugation (50 minutes, 8000 rpm), the resulting supernatant was treated with solid ammonium sulfate to 70% saturation, stirred for

14

50 minutes, and the insoluble protein was collected by centrifugation (1 hour, 8000 rpm). This 40-70% ammonium sulfate fraction was then dissolved in extraction buffer to give a final volume of 0.2 L, and dialyzed twice (Spectrum 10,000 MW cutoff dialysis tubing) against 2 L of extraction

buffer for a total of 12 hours.

To the resulting dialyzed 40-70% ammonium sulfate fraction (0.29 L) was added solid ammonium sulfate to give a final concentration of 1M. This material was loaded (2 ml/min) onto a column (5 cm×15 cm, 295 ml) packed with phenyl Sepharose CL-4B (Pharmacia) resin equilibrated with extraction buffer containing 1M ammonium sulfate, and washed with the same buffer (1.5 L, 2 ml/min). EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of extraction buffer going from 1M to 0.00M ammonium sulfate (total volume of 1.5 L, 2 ml/min). Fractions were collected (20 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The 60-120 μl cracking buffer (60 mM Tris-HCl 6.8, 1% SDS, 30 fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 36-50) were pooled and dialyzed against 3×2 L (18 hours) of 10 mM TrisCl, 25 mM KCl, 1 mM EDTA, 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.8.

The dialyzed EPSPS extract (350 ml) was loaded (5 ml/min) onto a column (2.4 cm×30 cm, 136 ml) packed with Q-Sepharose Fast Flow (Pharmacia) resin equilibrated with 10 mM TrisCl, 25 mM KCl, 5 mM DTT, 10% glycerol, pH 7.8 (Q Sepharose buffer), and washed with 1 L of the same buffer. EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of Q Sepharose buffer going from 0.025M to 0.40M KCl (total volume of 1.4 L, 5 ml/min). Fractions were collected (15 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 47-60) were pooled and the protein was precipitated by adding solid ammonium sulfate to 80% saturation and stirring for 1 hour. The precipitated protein was collected by centrifugation (20 minutes, 12000 rpm in a GSA Sorvall rotor), dissolved in Q Sepharose buffer (total volume of 14 ml), and dialyzed against the same buffer (2×1 L, 18

The resulting dialyzed partially purified EPSPS extract (19 ml) was loaded (1.7 ml/min) onto a Mono Q 10/10 column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with Q Sepharose buffer, and washed with the same buffer (35 ml). EPSPS was eluted with a linear gradient of 0.025M to 0.35M KCl (total volume of 119 ml, 1.7 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1.7 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assayed. The fractions with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions 30-37) were pooled (6 ml).

The Mono Q pool was made 1M in ammonium sulfate by the addition of solid ammonium sulfate and 2 ml aliquots were chromatographed on a Phenyl Superose 5/5 column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with 100 mM TrisCl, 5 mM DTT, 1M ammonium sulfate, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5 (Phenyl Superose buffer). Samples were loaded (1 ml/min), washed with Phenyl Superose buffer (10 ml), and eluted with a linear gradient of Phenyl Superose buffer going from 1M to 0.00M

15

ammonium sulfate (total volume of 60 ml, 1 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay. The fractions from each run with the highest EPSPS activity (fractions ~36–40) were pooled together (10 ml, 2.5 mg protein). For 5 N-terminal amino acid sequence determination, a portion of one fraction (#39 from run 1) was dialyzed against 50 mM NaHCO<sub>3</sub> (2×1 L). The resulting pure EPSPS sample (0.9 ml, 77 μg protein) was found to exhibit a single N-terminal amino acid sequence of:

The remaining Phenyl Superose EPSPS pool was dialyzed against 50 mM TrisCl. 2 mM DTT, 10 mM KCl, 10% glycerol, pH 7.5 (2×1 L). An aliquot (0.55 ml, 0.61 mg protein) was loaded (1 ml/min) onto a Mono Q 5/5 column (Pharmacia) equilibrated with Q Sepharose buffer, washed with the same buffer (5 ml), and eluted with a linear gradient of Q Sepharose buffer going from 0–0.14M KCl in 10 minutes, then holding at 0.14M KCl (1 ml/min). Fractions were collected (1 ml) and assayed for EPSPS activity by the phosphate release assay and were subjected to SDS-PAGE (10–15%, Phast System, Pharmacia, with silver staining) to determine protein purity. Fractions exhibiting a single band of protein by SDS-PAGE (22–25, 222 µg) were pooled and dialyzed against 100 mM ammonium bicarbonate, pH 8.1 (2×1 L, 9 hours).

Trypsinolysis and peptide sequencing of Agrobacterium sp strain CP4 EPSPS

To the resulting pure Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 EPSPS (111 µg) was added 3 µg of trypsin (Calbiochem), and the trypsinolysis reaction was allowed to proceed for 16 hours at 37° C. The tryptic digest was then chromatographed (1 ml/min) on a C18 reverse phase HPLC column (Vydac) as previously described in Padgette et al., 1988 for E. coli EPSPS. For all peptide purifications, 0.1% trifluoroacetic acid (TFA, Pierce) was designated buffer "RP-A" and 0.1% TFA in acetonitrile was buffer "RP-B". The gradient used for elution of the trypsinized Agrobacterium sp. CP4 EPSPS was: 0-8 minutes, 0% RP-B; 8-28 minutes, 0-15% RP-B; 28-40 minutes, 15-21% RP-B; 40-68 minutes, 21-49% RP-B; 68-72 minutes, 49-75% RP-B; 72-74 minutes, 75-100% RP-B. Fractions were collected (1 ml) and, based on the elution profile at 210 nm, at least 70 distinct peptides were produced from the trypsinized EPSPS. Fractions 40-70 were evaporated to dryness and redissolved in 150 µl each of 10% acetonitrile, 0.1% trifluoroacetic acid.

The fraction 61 peptide was further purified on the C18 column by the gradient: 0–5 minutes, 0% RP-B; 5–10 minutes, 0–38% RP-B; 10–30 minutes, 38–45% B. Fractions were collected based on the UV signal at 210 nm. A large peptide peak in fraction 24 eluted at 42% RP-B and was dried down, resuspended as described above, and rechromatographed on the C18 column with the gradient: 0–5 minutes, 0% RP-B; 5–12 min, 0–38% RP-B; 12–15 min, 38–39% RP-B; 15–18 minutes, 39% RP-B; 18–20 minutes, 39–41% RP-B; 20–24 minutes, 41% RP-B; 24–28 minutes, 42% RP-B. The peptide in fraction 25, eluting at 41% RP-B and designated peptide 61–24–25, was subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing, and the following sequence was determined:

#### APSM(I)(D)EYPILAV (SEQ ID NO:19)

The CP4 EPSPS fraction 53 tryptic peptide was further purified by C18 HPLC by the gradient 0% B (5 minutes).

0-30% B (5-17 minutes), 30-40% B (17-37 minutes). The peptide in fraction 28, eluting at 34% B and designated peptide 53-28, was subjected to N-terminal amino acid sequencing, and the following sequence was determined:

16

#### ITGLLEGEDVINTGK (SEQ ID NO:20).

In order to verify the CP4 EPSPS cosmid clone, a number of oligonucleotide probes were designed on the basis of the sequence of two of the tryptic sequences from the CP4 enzyme (Table III). The probe identified as MID was very low degeneracy and was used for initial screening. The probes identified as EDV-C and EDV-T were based on the same amino acid sequences and differ in one position (underlined in Table III below) and were used as confirmatory probes, with a positive to be expected only from one of these two probes. In the oligonucleotides below, alternate acceptable nucleotides at a particular position are designated by a "/" such as A/C/T.

#### TABLE III

	Selected CP4 EPSPS peptide sequences and I	ONA probes
	PEPTIDE 61-24-25 APSM(I)(D)EYPILAV	(SEQ ID NO:19)
25	Probe MID; 17-mer; mixed probe; 24-fold degenerate	(SEQ ID NO:21)
	ATGATA/C/TGAC/TGAG/ATAC/TCC	
	PEPTIDE 53-28 ITGLLEGEDVINTGK	(SEQ ID NO:20)
	Probe EDV-C; 17-mer; mixed probe; 48-fold	(SEQ ID NO:22)
	degenerate	
	GAA/GGAC/TGTA/C/G/TATA/C/TAACAC	
30	Probe EDV-T; 17-mer; mixed probe; 48-fold	(SEQ ID NO:23)
	degenerate	
	GAA/GGAC/TGTA/C/G/TATA/C/TAATAC	

The probes were labeled using gamma-32P-ATP and polynucleotide kinase. DNA from fourteen of the cosmids described above was restricted with EcoRl, transferred to membrane and probed with the oligonucleotide probes. The conditions used were as follows: prehybridization was carried out in 6x SSC, 10x Denhardt's for 2-18 hour periods at 60° C., and hybridization was for 48-72 hours in 6× SSC, 10x Denhardt's, 100 μg/ml tRNA at 10° C. below the T<sub>d</sub> for the probe. The  $T_d$  of the probe was approximated by the formula 2° Cx(A+T)+4° Cx(G+C). The filters were then washed three times with 6x SSC for ten minutes each at room temperature, dried and autoradiographed. Using the MID probe, an ~9.9 kb fragment in the pMON17076 cosmid gave the only positive signal. This cosmid DNA was then probed with the EDV-C (SEQ ID NO:22) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes separately and again this ~9.9 kb band gave a signal and only with the EDV-T probe.

The combined data on the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype, the complementation of the E. coli aroA- phenotype, the expression of a ~45 Kd protein, and the hybridization to two probes derived from the CP4 EPSPS amino acid sequence strongly suggested that the pMON17076 cosmid contained the EPSPS gene.

Localization and subcloning of the CP4 EPSPS gene

The CP4 EPSPS gene was further localized as follows: a number of additional Southern analyses were carried out on different restriction digests of pMON17076 using the MID (SEQ ID NO:21) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes separately. Based on these analyses and on subsequent detailed restriction mapping of the pBlueScript (Stratagene) subclones of the ~9.9 kb fragment from pMON17076, a 3.8 kb EcoR1-Sall fragment was identified to which both probes hybridized. This analysis also showed that MID (SEQ ID NO:21) and EDV-T (SEQ ID NO:23) probes hybridized to

17

different sides of BamHl, Clal, and Sacll sites. This 3.8 kb fragment was cloned in both orientations in pBlueScript to form pMON17081 and pMON17082. The phenotypes imparted to E. coli by these clones were then determined. Glyphosate tolerance was determined following transformation into E. coli MM294 containing pGP1-2 (pBlueScript also contains a T7 promoter) on M9 agar media containing glyphosate at 3 mM. Both pMON17081 and pMON17082 showed glyphosate-tolerant colonies at three days at 30° C. 10 at about half the size of the controls on the same media lacking glyphosate. This result suggested that the 3.8 kb fragment contained an intact EPSPS gene. The apparent lack of orientation-dependence of this phenotype could be explained by the presence of the T7 promoter at one side of 15 the cloning sites and the lac promoter at the other. The aroA phenotype was determined in transformants of E. coli GB100 on M9 agar media lacking aromatic supplements. In this experiment, carried out with and without the Plac inducer IPTG, pMON17082 showed much greater growth than pMON17081, suggesting that the EPSPS gene was expressed from the Sall site towards the EcoRI site.

Nucleotide sequencing was begun from a number of restriction site ends, including the BamHl site discussed 25 above. Sequences encoding protein sequences that closely matched the N-terminus protein sequence and that for the tryptic fragment 53-28 (SEQ ID NO:20) (the basis of the EDV-T probe) (SEQ 1D NO:23) were localized to the Sall side of this BamHl site. These data provided conclusive evidence for the cloning of the CP4 EPSPS gene and for the direction of transcription of this gene. These data coupled with the restriction mapping data also indicated that the complete gene was located on an ~2.3 kb XhoI fragment and this fragment was subcloned into pBlueScript. The nucleotide sequence of almost 2 kb of this fragment was determined by a combination of sequencing from cloned restriction fragments and by the use of specific primers to extend the sequence. The nucleotide sequence of the CP4 EPSPS gene and flanking regions is shown in FIG. 3 (SEQ ID NO:2). The sequence corresponding to peptide 61-24-25 (SEQ ID NO:19) was also located. The sequence was determined using both the SEQUENASE™ kit from IBI (International Biotechnologies Inc.) and the T7 sequencing/ 45 Deaza Kit from Pharmacia.

That the cloned gene encoded the EPSPS activity purified from the Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 was verified in the following manner: By a series of site directed mutageneses, Bglll and Ncol sites were placed at the N-terminus with the fMet contained within the Ncol recognition sequence, the first internal Ncol site was removed (the second internal Ncol site was removed later), and a Sacl site was placed after the stop codons. At a later stage the internal Notl site was also removed by site-directed mutagenesis. The following list includes the primers for the site-directed mutagenesis (addition or removal of restriction sites) of the CP4 EPSPS gene. Mutagenesis was carried out by the procedures of Kunkel et al. (1987), essentially as described in Sambrook et al. (1989).

PRIMER BGNC
(addition of BgIII and NcoI sites to N-terminus)
CGTGGATAGATCTAGGAAGACAACCATGGCTCACGGTC
(SEO ID NO:24)

18

#### -continued

PRIMER Sph2

(addition of SphI site to N-terminus)
GGATAGATTAAGGAAGACGCGCATGCTTCACGGTGCAAGCAGCC
(SEO ID NO:25)

PRIMER S1 (addition of SacI site immediately after stop codons)
GGCTGCCTGATGAGCTCCACAATCGCCATCGATGG
(SEQ ID No:26)

PRIMER N1

(removal of internal NotI recognition site)
CGTCGCTCGTCGTGCGTGGCCGCCCTGACGGC
(SEQ ID No:27)

PRIMER NCOI
(removal of first internal NcoI recognition site)
CGGGCAAGGCCATGCAGGCTATGGGCGCC
(SEQ ID NO:28)

PRIMER Nco2 (removal of second internal NcoI recognition site) CGGGCTGCCCCCTGACTATGGGCCTCGTCGG (SEQ ID No:29)

This CP4 EPSPS gene was then cloned as a Ncol-BamHl N-terminal fragment plus a BamHl-Sacl C\*terminal fragment into a PrecA-gene10L expression vector similar to those described (Wong et al., 1988; Olins et al., 1988) to form pMON17101. The K<sub>m</sub> for PEP and the K<sub>i</sub> for glyphosate were determined for the EPSPS activity in crude lysates of pMON17101/GB100 transformants following induction with nalidixic acid (Wong et al., 1988) and found to be the same as that determined for the purified and crude enzyme preparations from Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4.

Characterization of the EPSPS gene from Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA and from Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982

A cosmid bank of partially HindlII-restricted LBAA DNA was constructed in E. coli MM294 in the vector pHC79 (Hohn and Collins, 1980). This bank was probed with a full length CP4 EPSPS gene probe by colony hybridization and positive clones were identified at a rate of ~1 per 400 cosmids. The LBAA EPSPS gene was further localized in these cosmids by Southern analysis. The gene was located on an ~2.8 kb Xhol fragment and by a series of sequencing steps, both from restriction fragment ends and by using the oligonucleotide primers from the sequencing of the CP4 EPSPS gene, the nucleotide sequence of the LBAA EPSPS gene was completed and is presented in FIG. 4 (SEQ ID NO:4).

The EPSPS gene from PG2982 was also cloned. The EPSPS protein was purified, essentially as described for the CP4 enzyme, with the following differences: Following the Sepharose CL-4B column, the fractions with the highest EPSPS activity were pooled and the protein precipitated by adding solid ammonium sulfate to 85% saturation and stirring for 1 hour. The precipitated protein was collected by centrifugation, resuspended in Q Sepharose buffer and following dialysis against the same buffer was loaded onto the column (as for the CP4 enzyme). After purification on the Q Sepharose column, ~40 mg of protein in 100 mM Tris pH 7.8, 10% glycerol, 1 mM EDTA, 1 mM DTT, and 1M ammonium sulfate, was loaded onto a Phenyl Superose (Pharmacia) column. The column was eluted at 1.0 ml/minutes with a 40 ml gradient from 1.0M to 0.00M ammonium sulfate in the above buffer.

Approximately 1.0 mg of protein from the active fractions of the Phenyl Superose 10/10 column was loaded onto a Pharmacia Mono P 5/10 Chromatofocusing column with a flow rate of 0.75 ml/minutes. The starting buffer was 25 mM

19

bis-Tris at pH 6.3, and the column was eluted with 39 ml of Polybuffer 74, pH 4.0. Approximately 50 µg of the peak fraction from the Chromatofocusing column was dialyzed into 25 mM ammonium bicarbonate. This sample was then used to determine the N-terminal amino acid sequence.

The N-terminal sequence obtained was:

XHSASPKPATARRSE (where X=an unidentified residue) (SEO

A number of degenerate oligonucleotide probes were 10 designed based on this sequence and used to probe a library of PG2982 partial-HindIII DNA in the cosmid pHC79 (Hohn and Collins, 1980) by colony hybridization under nonstringent conditions. Final washing conditions were 15 minutes with 1x SSC, 0.1% SDS at 55° C. One probe with 15 the sequence GCGGTBGCSGGYTTSGG (where B=C, G, or T; S=C or G, and Y=C or T) (SEQ ID NO:31) identified a set of cosmid clones.

The cosmid set identified in this way was made up of cosmids of diverse HindIII fragments. However, when this set was probed with the CP4 EPSPS gene probe, a cosmid containing the PG2982 EPSPS gene was identified (designated as cosmid 9C1 originally and later as pMON20107). By a series of restriction mappings and Southern analysis this gene was localized to a ~2.8 kb Xhol fragment and the nucleotide sequence of this gene was 25 determined. This DNA sequence (SEQ ID NO:6) is shown in FIG. 5. There are no nucleotide differences between the EPSPS gene sequences from LBAA (SEQ ID NO:4) and PG2982 (SEQ ID NO:6). The kinetic parameters of the two enzymes are within the range of experimental error.

A gene from PG2982 that imparts glyphosate tolerance in E. coli has been sequenced (Fitzgibbon, 1988; Fitzgibbon and Brayruer, 1990). The sequence of the PG2982 EPSPS Class II gene shows no homology to the previously reported sequence suggesting that the glyphosate-tolerant phenotype 35 the subclone (pMON21133) and PCR-derived clone of the previous work is not related to EPSPS.

Characterization of the EPSPS from Bacillus subtilis

Bacillus subtilis 1A2 (prototroph) was obtained from the Bacillus Genetic Stock Center at Ohio State University. Standard EPSPS assay reactions contained crude bacterial 40 extract with, 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), 2 mM shikimate-3-phosphate (\$3P), 0.1 mM ammonium molybdate, 5 mM potassium fluoride, and 50 mM HEPES, pH 7.0 at 25° C. One unit (U) of EPSPS activity is defined as one µmol EPSP formed per minute under these condi- 45 tions. For kinetic determinations, reactions contained crude bacterial, 2 mM S3P, varying concentrations of PEP, and 50 mM HEPES, pH 7.0 at 25° C. The EPSPS specific activity was found to be 0.003 U/mg. When the assays were performed in the presence of 1 mM glyphosphate, 100% of the 50 EPSPS activity was retained. The app $K_m(PEP)$  of the B. subtilis EPSPS was determined by measuring the reaction velocity at varying concentrations of PEP. The results were analyzed graphically by the hyperbolic, Lineweaver-Burk and Eadie-Hofstee plots, which yielded appK<sub>m</sub>(PEP) values 55 of 15.3 μM, 10.8 μM and 12.2 μM, respectively. These three data treatments are in good agreement, and yield an average value for appK<sub>m</sub>(PEP) of 13 μM. The appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) was estimated by determining the reaction rates of B. subtilis 1A2 EPSPS in the presence of several concentrations of 60 glyphosphate, at a PEP concentration of 2 µM. These results were compared to the calculated  $V_{max}$  of the EPSPS, and making the assumption that glyphosate is a competitive inhibitor versus PEP for B. subtilis EPSPS, as it is for all other characterized EPSPSs, an appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) was 65 determined graphically. The appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) was found to be 0.44 mM.

20

The EPSPS expressed from the B. subtilis aroE gene described by Henner et al. (1986) was also studied. The source of the B. subtilis aroE (EPSPS) gene was the E. coli plasmid-bearing strain ECE13 (original code=MM294[p trp100]; Henner, et al., 1984; obtained from the Bacillus Genetic Stock Center at Ohio State University; the culture genotype is [pBR322 trp100] Ap [in MM294] [pBR322::6 kb insert with trpFBA-hisH]). Two strategies were taken to express the enzyme in E. coli GB100 (aroA-): 1) the gene was isolated by PCR and cloned into an overexpression vector, and 2) the gene was subcloned into an overexpression vector. For the PCR cloning of the B. subtilis aroE from ECE13, two oligonucleotides were synthesized which incorporated two restriction enzyme recognition sites (NdeI and EcoRI) to the sequences of the following oligonucleotides:

(SEQ ID NO:45)

GGAACATATGAAACGAGATAAGGTGCAG

(SEQ ID NO:46)

#### GGAATTCAAACTTCAGGATCTTGAGATAGAAAATG

The other approach to the isolation of the B. subtilis aroE gene, subcloning from ECE13 into pUC118, was performed as follows:

- Cut ECE13 and pUC with Xmal and Sphl.
- (ii) Isolate 1700bp aroE fragment and 2600bp pUC118 vector fragment.
- (iii) Ligate fragments and transform into GB100.

36 The subclone was designated pMON21133 and the PCRderived clone was named pMON21132. Clones from both approaches were first confirmed for complementation of the aroA mutation in E. coli GB100. The cultures exhibited EPSPS specific activities of 0.044 U/mg and 0.71 U/mg for (pMON21132) enzymes, respectively. These specific activities reflect the expected types of expression levels of the two vectors. The B. subtilis EPSPS was found to be 88% and 100% resistant to inhibition by 1 mM glyphosate under these conditions for the subcloned (pMON21133) and PCRderived (pMON21132) enzymes, respectively. The appK<sub>m</sub> (PEP) and the appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) of the subcloned B. subtilis EPSPS (pMON21133) were determined as described above. The data were analyzed graphically by the same methods used for the 1A2 isolate, and the results obtained were comparable to those reported above for B. subtilis 1A2 culture.

Characterization of the EPSPS gene from Staphylococcus

The kinetic properties of the S. aureus EPSPS expressed in E. coli were determined, including the specific activity, the app $K_m(PEP)$ , and the app $K_i(glyphosate)$ . The S. aureus EPSPS gene has been previously described (O'Connell et al., 1993)

The strategy taken for the cloning of the S. aureus EPSPS was polymerase chain reaction (PCR), utilizing the known nucleotide sequence of the S. aureus aroA gene encoding EPSPS (O'Cormell et al., 1993). The S. aureus culture (ATCC 35556) was fermeated in an M2 facility in three 250 mL shake flasks containing 55 mL of TYE (tryptone 5 g/L, yeast extract 3 g/L, pH 6.8). The three flasks were inoculated with 1.5 mL each of a suspension made from freeze dried ATCC 35556 S. aureus cells in 90 mL of PBS (phosphatebuffered saline) buffer. Flasks were incubated at 30° C. for 5 days while shaking at 250 rpm. The resulting cells were lysed (boiled in TE [tris/EDTA] buffer for 8 minutes) and the DNA utilized for PCR reactions. The EPSPS gene was

21

amplified using PCR and engineered into an E. coli expression vector as follows:

(i) two oligonucleotides were synthesized which incorporated two restriction enzyme recognition sites (Ncol and Sacl) to the sequences of the oligonucleotides:

(SEQ ID NO:47)

GGGGCCATGGTAAATGAACAAATCATTG

(SEQ ID NO:48) 10

#### GGGGGAGCTCATTATCCCTCATTTTGTAAAAGC

- (ii) The purified, PCR-amplified aroA gene from S. aureus was digested using Ncol and SacI enzymes.
- (iii) DNA of pMON 5723, which contains a pRecA bacterial promoter and Gene10 leader sequence (Olins et al., 1988) was digested Ncol and Sacl and the 3.5 kb digestion product was purified.
- (iv) The S. aureus PCR product and the Ncol/Sacl pMON 5723 fragment were ligated and transformed into E. coli JM101 competent cells.
- (v) Two spectinomycin-resistant E. coli JM101 clones from above (SA#2 and SA#3) were purified and transformed formed into a competent aroA- E. coli strain, GB100

For complementation experiments SAGB#2 and SAGB#3 <sup>25</sup> were utilized, which correspond to SA#2 and SA#3, respectively, transformed into E. coli GB100. In addition, E. coli GB100 (negative control) and pMON 9563 (wt petunia EPSPS, positive control) were tested for AroA complementation. The organisms were grown in minimal media plus and minus aromatic amino acids. Later analyses showed that the SA#2 and SA#3 clones were identical, and they were assigned the plasmid identifier pMON21139.

SAGB#2 in E. coli GB100 (pMON21139) was also grown in M9 minimal media and induced with nalidixic acid. A 35 negative control, E. coli GB100, was grown under identical conditions except the media was supplemented with aromatic amino acids. The cells were harvested, washed with 0.9% NaCl, and frozen at -80° C., for extraction and EPSPS analysis.

The frozen pMON21139 E. coli GB100 cell pellet from above was extracted and assayed for EPSPS activity as previously described. EPSPS assays were performed using 1 mM phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP), 2 mM shikimate-3-phosphate (S3P), 0. 1 mM ammonium molybdate, 5 mM 45 potassium fluoride, pH 7.0, 25° C. The total assay volume was  $50\mu L$ , which contained  $10~\mu L$  of the undiluted desalted extract.

The results indicate that the two clones contain a functional aroA/EPSPS gene since they were able to grow in 50 minimal media which contained no aromatic amino acids. As expected, the GB100 culture did not grow on minimal medium without aromatic amino acids (since no functional EPSPS is present), and the pMON9563 did confer growth in minimal media. These results demonstrated the successful cloning of a functional EPSPS gene from S. aureus. Both clones tested were identical, and the E. coli expression vector was designated pMON21139.

The plasmid pMON21139 in E. coli GB100 was grown in M9 minimal media and was induced with nalidixic acid to 60 induce EPSPS expression driven from the RecA promoter. A desalted extract of the intracellular protein was analyzed for EPSPS activity, yielding an EPSPS specific activity of 0.005 µmol/min mg. Under these assay conditions, the S. aureus EPSPS activity was completely resistant to inhibition by 1 65 mM glyphosate. Previous analysis had shown that E. coli GB100 is devoid of EPSPS activity.

22

The app $K_m$ (PEP) of the S. aureus EPSPS was determined by measuring the reaction velocity of the enzyme (in crude bacterial extracts) at varying concentrations of PEP. The results were analyzed graphically using several standard kinetic plotting methods. Data analysis using the hyperbolic, Lineweaver-Burke, and Eadie-Hofstee methods yielded app $K_m$ (PEP) constants of 7.5, 4.8, and 4.0  $\mu$ M, respectively. These three data treatments are in good agreement, and yield an average value for app $K_m$ (PEP) of 5  $\mu$ M.

Further information of the glyphosate tolerance of S. aureus EPSPS was obtained by determining the reaction rates of the enzyme in the presence of several concentrations of glyphosate, at a PEP concentration of 2 μM. These results were compared to the calculated maximal velocity of the EPSPS, and making the assumption that glyphosate is a competitive inhibitor versus PEP for S. aureus EPSPS, as it is for all other characterized EPSPSs, an appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) was determined graphically. The appK<sub>i</sub>(glyphosate) for S. aureus EPSPS estimated using this method was found to be 0.20 mM.

The EPSPS from S. aureus was found to be glyphosatetolerant, with an app $K_i$ (glyphosate) of approximately 0.2 mM. In addition, the app $K_m$ (PEP) for the enzyme is approximately 5  $\mu$ M, yielding a app $K_i$ (glyphosate)/app $K_m$ (PEP) of 40

Alternative Isolation Protocols for Other Class II EPSPS Structural Genes

A number of Class II genes have been isolated and described here. While the cloning of the gene from CP4 was difficult due to the low degree of similarity between the Class I and Class II enzymes and genes, the identification of the other genes were greatly facilitated by the use of this first gene as a probe. In the cloning of the LBAA EPSPS gene, the CP4 gene probe allowed the rapid identification of cosmid clones and the localization of the intact gene to a small restriction fragment and some of the CP4 sequencing primers were also used to sequence the LBAA (and PG2982) EPSPS gene(s). The CP4 gene probe was also used to confirm the PG2982 gene clone. The high degree of simi-40 larity of the Class II EPSPS genes may be used to identify and clone additional genes in much the same way that Class I EPSPS gene probes have been used to clone other Class 1 genes. An example of the latter was in the cloning of the A. thaliana EPSPS gene using the P. hybrida gene as a probe (Klee et al., 1987).

Glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity has been reported previously for EPSP synthases from a number of sources. These enzymes have not been characterized to any extent in most cases. The use of Class I and Class II EPSPS gene probes or antibody probes provide a rapid means of initially screening for the nature of the EPSPS and provide tools for the rapid cloning and characterization of the genes for such enzymes.

Two of the three genes described were isolated from bacteria that were isolated from a glyphosate treatment facility (Strains CP4 and LBAA). The third (PG2982) was from a bacterium that had been isolated from a culture collection strain. This latter isolation confirms that exposure to glyphosate is not a prerequisite for the isolation of high glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS enzymes and that the screening of collections of bacteria could yield additional isolates. It is possible to enrich for glyphosate degrading or glyphosate resistant microbial populations (Quinn et al., 1988; Talbot et al., 1984) in cases where it was felt that enrichment for such microorganisms would enhance the isolation frequency of Class II EPSPS microorganisms. Additional bacteria containing class II EPSPS gene have also been identified. A

25

26

TABLE IVA continued			
S. typhi vs. CP4	51	25	
K. pneumoniae vs. CP4	56	28	
Y. enterocolitica vs. CP4	53	25	
H. influenzae vs. CP4	53	27	
P. multocida vs. CP4	55	30	
A. salmonicida vs. CP4	53	23	
B. pertussis vs. CP4	53	27	
E. coli vs. CP4	52	26	
E. coli vs. LBAA	52	26	
E. coli vs. B. subtilis	5.5	29	
E. coli vs. D. nodosus	5.5	32	
E. coli vs. S. aureus	55	29	
E. coli vs. Synechocystis sp. PCC6803	53	30	

Comparison between	Class l	EPSPS	protein	sequences
--------------------	---------	-------	---------	-----------

	similarity	identity
E. coli vs. S. typhimurium	93	88
P. hybrids vs. E. coli	72	55

#### Comparison between Class 11 EPSPS protein sequences

	similarity	identity
D. nodosus vs. CP4	62	43
LBAA vs. CP4	90	83
PG2892 vs. CP4	90	83
S. aureus vs. CP4	58	34
B. subtills vs. CP4	59	41
Synechocystis sp. PCC6803 vs. CP4	62	45

<sup>1</sup>The EPSPS sequences compared here were obtained from the following references: E. coli. Rogers et al., 1983; S. typhimurium, Stalker et al., 1985; Petunia hybrids, Shah et al., 1986; B. pertussis, Maskell et al., 1988; S. cerevisiae, Duncan et al., 1987, Synechocystis sp. PCC6803, Dalla Chiesa et al., 1994 and D. nodosus, Alm et al., 1994.

<sup>24\*</sup>GAP\* Program, Genetics Computer Group, (1991), Program Manual for the GCG Package, Version 7, April 1991, 575 Science Drive, Madison, Wisconsin, USA 53711

The relative locations of the major conserved sequences among Class II EPSP sythase which distinguishes this group from the Class I EPSP synthases is listed below in Table IVB.

TABLE IVB

Locat	Location of Conserved Sequences in Class II EPSP Synthases			
Source	Seq. 11	Seq. 2 <sup>2</sup>	Seq. 3 <sup>3</sup>	Seq. 4 <sup>4</sup>
CP4				
start	200	26	173	271
end	204	29	177	274
LBAA				
start	200	26	173	271
end	204	29	177	274
PG2982				
start	200	26	173	273
end	204	29	177	276
B. subtilis				
start	190	17	164	257
end	194	20	168	260
S. aureus				
start	193	21	166	261
end	197	24	170	264
Synechocystis sp.				
PCC6803				
start	210	34	183	278
end	214	38	187	281

TARI	E IV	B-cont	innad
LABL	r iv	/ B-con	unnea

5		Location of Conserved Sequences in Class II EPSP Synthases				
	Source	Seq. 11	Seq. 2 <sup>2</sup>	Seq. 3 <sup>3</sup>	Seq. 4 <sup>4</sup>	
	D. nodosus					
- 0	start	195	22	168	261	
10	end min. start	199 190	25 17	172 164	264 257	
	max. end	214	38	187	281	

<sup>1</sup>-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37) <sup>2</sup>-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38)

5 3-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39)

4-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-E-(SEQ ID NO:40)

The domains of EPSP synthase sequence identified in this application were determined to be those important for maintenance of glyphosate resistance and productive binding of PEP. The information used in indentifying these domains included sequence alignments of numerous glyphosatesensitive EPSPS molecules and the three-dimensional x-ray structures of E. coli EPSPS (Stallings, et al. 1991) and CP4 EPSPS. The structures are representative of a glyphosatesensitive (i.e., Class 1) enzyme, and a naturally-occuring glyphosate-tolerant (i.e., Class II) enzyme of the present invention. These exemplary molecules were superposed three-dimensionally and the results displayed on a computer graphics terminal. Inspection of the display allowed for structure-based fine-tuning of the sequence alignments of glyphosate-sensitive and glyphosate-resistant EPSPS molecules. The new sequence alignments were examined to determine differences between Class I and Class II EPSPS enzymes. Seven regions were identified and these regions were located in the x-ray structure of CP4 EPSPS which also contained a bound analog of the intermediate which forms catalytically between PEP and S3P.

The structure of the CP4 EPSPS with the bound intermediate analog was displayed on a computer graphics terminal and the seven sequence segments were examined. Important residues for glyphosate binding were identified as well as those residues which stabilized the conformations of those important residues; adjoining residues were considered necessary for maintenance of correct three-dimensional structural motifs in the context of glyphosate-sensitive EPSPS molecules. Three of the seven domains were determined not to be important for glyphosate tolerance and maintenance of productive PEP binding. The following four primary domains were determined to be characteristic of Class II EPSPS enzymes of the present invention:

-R-XrH-X2-E(SEQ ID NO:37), in which

X<sub>1</sub> is an uncharged polar or acidic amino acid,

X<sub>2</sub> is serine or threonine,

The Arginine (R) reside at position 1 is important because the positive charge of its guanidium group destabilizes the binding of glyphosate. The Histidine (H) residue at position 3 stabilizes the Arginine (R) residue at position 4 of SEQ ID NO:40. The Glutamic Acid (E) residue at position 5 stabilizes the Lysine (K) residue at position 5 of SEQ ID NO:39.

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is serine or threonine,

The Aspartic acid (D) residue at position 2 stabilizes the Arginine (R) residue at position 4 of SEQ ID

29

in the chloroplast. Many chloroplast-localized proteins, including EPSPS, are expressed from nuclear genes as precursors and are targeted to the chloroplast by a chloroplast transit peptide (CTP) that is removed during the import steps. Examples of other such chloroplast proteins include the small subunit (SSU) of Ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase (RUBISCO). Ferredoxia, Ferredoxin oxidoreductase, the Light-harvesting-complex protein I and protein II, and Thioredoxin F. It has been demonstrated in vivo and in vitro that non-chloroplast proteins may be targeted to the chloroplast by use of protein fusions with a CTP and that a CTP sequence is sufficient to target a protein to the chloroplast.

A CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusion was constructed between the Arabidopsis thaliana EPSPS CTP (Klee et al., 1987) and the CP4 EPSPS coding sequences. The Arabidopsis CTP was 15 engineered by site-directed mutagenesis to place a SphI restriction site at the CTP processing site. This mutagenesis replaced the Glu-Lys at this location with Cys-Met. The sequence of this CTP, designated as CTP2 (SEQ ID NO:10), is shown in FIG. 9. The N-terminus of the CP4 EPSPS gene 20 was modified to place a Sph1 site that spans the Met codon. The second codon was converted to one for leucine in this step also. This change had no apparent effect on the in vivo activity of CP4 EPSPS in E. coli as judged by rate of complementation of the aroA allele. This modified 25 N-terminus was then combined with the SacI C-terminus and cloned downstream of the CTP2 sequences. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was cloned into pBlueScript KS(+). This vector may be transcribed in vitro using the T7 polymerase and the RNA translated with 35S-Methionine to provide material that may be evaluated for import into chloroplasts isolated from Lactuca sativa using the methods described hereinafter (della-Cioppa et al., 1986, 1987). This template was transcribed in vitro using T7 polymerase and the <sup>35</sup>Smethionine-labeled CTP2-CP4 EPSPS material was shown 35 to import into chloroplasts with an efficiency comparable to that for the control Petunia EPSPS (control=35S labeled PreEPSPS [pMON6140; della-Cioppa et al., 1986])

In another example the Arabidopsis EPSPS CTP, designated as CTP3, was fused to the CP4 EPSPS through an EcoRI site. The sequence of this CTP3 (SEQ ID NO:12) is shown in FIG. 10. An EcoRI site was introduced into the Arabidopsis EPSPS mature region around amino acid 27, replacing the sequence -Arg-Ala-Leu-Leu- with -Arg-Ile-Leu-Leu- in the process. The primer of the following sequence was used to modify the N-terminus of the CP4 EPSPS gene to add an EcoRI site to effect the fusion to the

CTG3: GGAAGACGCCCAGATTCACGGTGCAAGCAGCCGG
(the EcoRI site is underlined) (SEQ ID NO:36)

This CTP3-CP4 EPSPS fusion was also cloned into the pBlueScript vector and the T7 expressed fusion was found to also import into chloroplasts with an efficiency comparable to that for the control Petunia EPSPS (pMON6140). 55

A related series of CTPs, designated as CTP4 (SphI) and CTP5 (EcoR1), based on the Petunia EPSPS CTP and gene were also fused to the SphI- and EcoRI-modified CP4 EPSPS gene sequences. The SphI site was added by site-directed mutagenesis to place this restriction site (and 60 change the amino acid sequence to -Cys-Met-) at the chloroplast processing site. All of the CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusions were shown to import into chloroplasts with approximately equal efficiency. The CTP4 (SEQ ID NO:14) and CTP5 (SEQ ID NO:16) sequences are shown in FIGS. 11 and 12. 65

A CTP2-LBAA EPSPS fusion was also constructed following the modification of the N-terminus of the LBAA 30
EPSPS gene by the addition of a Sphl site. This fusion was also found to be imported efficiently into chloroplasts.

By similar approaches, the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS and the CTP4-CP4 EPSPS fusion have also been shown to import efficiently into chloroplasts prepared from the leaf sheaths of corn. These results indicate that these CTP-CP4 fusions could also provide useful genes to impart glyphosate tolerance in monocot species.

The use of CTP2 or CTP4 is preferred because these transit peptide constructions yield mature EPSPS enzymes upon import into the chloroplast which are closer in composition to the native EPSPSs not containing a transit peptide signal. Those skilled in the art will recognize that various chimeric constructs can be made which utilize the functionality of a particular CTP to import a Class II EPSPS enzyme into the plant cell chloroplast. The chloroplast import of the Class II EPSPS can be determined using the following assay.

Chloroplast Uptake Assay

Intact chloroplasts are isolated from lettuce (Latuca sativa, var. longifolia) by centrifugation in Percoll/ficoll gradients as modified from Bartlett et al., (1982). The final pellet of intact chloroplasts is suspended in 0.5 ml of sterile 330 mM sorbitol in 50 mM Hepes-KOH, pH 7.7, assayed for chlorophyll (Arnon, 1949), and adjusted to the final chlorophyll concentration of 4 mg/ml (using sorbitol/Hepes). The yield of intact chloroplasts from a single head of lettuce is 3–6 mg chlorophyll.

A typical 300 µl uptake experiment contained 5 mM ATP, 8.3 mM unlabeled methionine, 322 mM sorbitol, 58.3 mM Hepes-KOH (pH 8.0), 50 µl reticulocyte lysate translation products, and intact chloroplasts from L. sativa (200 µg chlorophyll). The uptake mixture is gently rocked at room temperature (in 10×75 mm glass tubes) directly in front of a fiber optic illuminator set at maximum light intensity (150 Watt bulb). Aliquot samples of the uptake mix (about 50 µl) are removed at various times and fractionated over 100 μl silicone-oil gradients (in 150 µl polyethylene tubes) by centrifugation at 11,000x g for 30 seconds. Under these conditions, the intact chloroplasts form a pellet under the silicone-oil layer and the incubation medium (containing the reticulocyte lysate) floats on the surface. After centrifugation, the silicone-oil gradients are immediately frozen in dry ice. The chloroplast pellet is then resuspended in 50-100 µl of lysis buffer (10 mM Hepes-KOH pH 7.5, 1 mM PMSF, 1 mM benzamidine, 5 mM e-amino-n-caproic acid, and 30 µg/ml aprotinin) and centrifuged at 15,000× g for 20 minutes to pellet the thylakoid membranes. The clear supernatant (stromal proteins) from this spin, and an aliquot of the reticulocyte lysate incubation medium from each uptake experiment, are mixed with an equal volume of 2×SDS-PAGE sample buffer for electrophoresis (Laemmli, 1970)

SDS-PAGE is carried out according to Laemmli (1970) in 3–17% (w/v) acrylamide slab gels (60 mm×1.5 mm) with 3% (w/v) acrylamide stacking gels (5 mm×1.5 mm). The gel is fixed for 20–30 rain in a solution with 40% methanol and 10% acetic acid. Then, the gel is soaked in EN³HANCE™ (DuPont) for 20–30 minutes, followed by drying the gel on a gel dryer. The gel is imaged by autoradiography, using an intensifying screen and an overnight exposure to determine whether the CP4 EPSPS is imported into the isolated chloroplasts.

Plant Transformation

Plants which can be made glyphosate-tolerant by practice of the present invention include, but are not limited to, soybean, cotton, corn, canola, oil seed rape, flax, sugarbeet,

31

sunflower, potato, tobacco. tomato, wheat, rice, alfalfa and lettuce as well as various tree, nut and vine species.

A double-stranded DNA molecule of the present invention ("chimeric gene") can be inserted into the genome of a plant by any suitable method. Suitable plant transformation vectors include those derived from a Ti plasmid of Agrobacterium tumefaciens, as well as those disclosed, e.g., by Herrera-Estrella (1983), Beyart (1984), Klee (1985) and EPO publication 120,516 (Schilperoort et al.). In addition to plant transformation vectors derived from the Ti or rootinducing (Ri) plasmids of Agrobacterium, alternative methods can be used to insert the DNA constructs of this invention into plant cells. Such methods may involve, for example, the use of liposomes, electroporation, chemicals that increase free DNA uptake, free DNA delivery via 15 microprojectile bombardment, and transformation using viruses or pollen.

Class II EPSPS Plant transformation vectors

Class II EPSPS DNA sequences may be engineered into vectors capable of transforming plants by using known 20 techniques. The following description is meant to be illustrative and not to be read in a limiting sense. One of ordinary skill in the art would know that other plasmids, vectors, markers, promoters, etc. would be used with suitable results. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was cloned as a BgllI-EcoRI 25 fragment into the plant vector pMON979 (described below) to form pMON17110, a map of which is presented in FIG. 13. In this vector the CP4 gene is expressed from the enhanced CaMV35S promoter (E35S; Kay et al. 1987). A FMV35S promoter construct (pMON17116) was completed 30 in the following way: The Sall-NotI and the NotI-BglII fragments from pMON979 containing the Spc/AAC(3)-III/ oriV and the pBR322/Right Border/NOS 3'/CP4 EPSPS gene segment from pMON17110 were ligated with the Xhol-Bglll FMV35S promoter fragment from pMON981. 35 These vectors were introduced into tobacco, cotton and canola.

A series of vectors was also completed in the vector pMON977 in which the CP4 EPSPS gene, the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion, and the CTP3-CP4 fusion were cloned as 40 BglII-SacI fragments to form pMON17124, pMON17119, and pMON17120, respectively. These plasmids were introduced into tobacco. A pMON977 derivative containing the CTP2-LBAA EPSPS gene was also completed (pMON17206) and introduced into tobacco.

The pMON979 plant transformation/expression vector was derived from pMON886 (described below) by replacing the neomycin phosphotransferase typeII (KAN) gene in pMON886 with the 0.89 kb fragment containing the bacterial gentamicin-3-N-acetyltransferase type III (AAC(3)-III) 50 gene (Hayford et al., 1988). The chimeric P-35S/AA(3)-III/ NOS 3' gene encodes gentamicin resistance which permits selection of transformed plant cells. pMON979 also contains a 0.95 kb expression cassette consisting of the enhanced CaMV 35S promoter (Kay et al., 1987), several unique 55 restriction sites, and the NOS 3' end (P-En-CaMV35SfNOS 3'). The rest of the pMON979 DNA segments are exactly the same as in pMON886.

Plasmid pMON886 is made up of the following segments of DNA. The first is a 0.93 kb Aval to engineered-EcoRV 60 fragment isolated from transposon Tn7 that encodes bacterial spectinomycin/streptomycin resistance (Spc/Str), which is a determinant for selection in E. coli and Agrobacterium tumefaciens. This is joined to the 1.61 kb segment of DNA encoding a chimeric kanamycin resistance which permits 65 selection of transformed plant cells. The chimeric gene (P-35S/KANfNOS 3') consists of the cauliflower mosaic

virus (CaMV) 35S promoter, the neomycin phosphotransferase typeII (KAN) gene, and the 3'-nontranslated region of the nopaline synthase gene (NOS 3') (Fraley et al., 1983). The next segment is the 0.75 kb oriV containing the origin of replication from the RK2 plasmid. It is joined to the 3.1 kb Sall to PvuI segment of pBR322 (ori322) which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in E. coli and the bom site for the conjugational transfer into the Agrobacterium tumefaciens cells. The next segment is the 0.36 kb PvuI to BcII from pTiT37 that carries the nopaline-type T-DNA right border (Fraley et al., 1985).

32

The pMON977 vector is the same as pMON981 except for the presence of the P-En-CaMV35S promoter in place of the FMV35S promoter (see below).

The pMON981 plasmid contains the following DNA segments: the 0.93 kb fragment isolated from transposon Tn7 encoding bacterial spectinomycin/streptomycin resistance [Spc/Str; a determinant for selection in E. coli and Agrobacterium tumefaciens (Fling et al., 1985)]; the chimeric kanamycin resistance gene engineered for plant expression to allow selection of the transformed tissue, consisting of the 0.35 kb cauliflower mosaic virus 35S promoter (P-35S) (Odell et al., 1985), the 0.83 kb neomycin phosphotransferase typell gene (KAN), and the 0.26 kb 3'-nontranslated region of the nopaline synthase gene (NOS 3') (Fraley et al., 1983); the 0.75 kb origin of replication from the RK2 plasmid (oriV) (Stalker et al., 1981); the 3.1 kb SalI to PvuI segment of pBR322 which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in E. coli (ori-322) and the bom site for the conjugational transfer into the Agrobacterium tumefaciens cells, and the 0.36 kb PvuI to BclI fragment from the pTiT37 plasmid containing the nopalinetype T-DNA right border region (Fraley et al., 1985). The expression cassette consists of the 0.6 kb 35S promoter from the figwort mosaic virus (P-FMV35S) (Gowda et al., 1989) and the 0.7 kb 3' non-translated region of the pea rbcS-E9 gene (E9 3') (Coruzzi et al., 1984, and Morelli et al., 1985). The 0.6 kb SspI fragment containing the FMV35S promoter (FIG. 1) was engineered to place suitable cloning sites downstream of the transcriptional start site. The CTP2-CP4syn gene fusion was introduced into plant expression vectors (including pMON981, to form pMON17131; FIG. 14) and transformed into tobacco, canola, potato, tomato, sugarbeet, cotton, lettuce, cucumber, oil seed rape, poplar, 45 and Arabidopsis.

The plant vector containing the Class II EPSPS gene may be mobilized into any suitable Agrobacterium strain for transformation of the desired plant species. The plant vector may be mobilized into an ABI Agrobacterium strain. A suitable ABI strain is the A208 Agrobacterium tumefaciens carrying the disarmed Ti plasmid pTiC58 (pMP90RK) (Koncz and Schell, 1986). The Ti plasmid does not carry the T-DNA phytohormone genes and the strain is therefore unable to cause the crown gall disease. Mating of the plant vector into ABI was done by the triparental conjugation system using the helper plasmid pRK2013 (Ditta et al., 1980). When the plant tissue is incubated with the ABI-::plant vector conjugate, the vector is transferred to the plant cells by the vir functions encoded by the disarmed pTiC58 plasmid. The vector opens at the T-DNA right border region, and the entire plant vector sequence may be inserted into the host plant chromosome. The pTiC58 Ti plasmid does not transfer to the plant cells but remains in the Agrobacterium. Class II EPSPS free DNA vectors

Class II EPSPS genes may also be introduced into plants through direct delivery methods. A number of direct delivery vectors were completed for the CP4 EPSPS gene. The vector 33

pMON13640, a map of which is presented in FIG. 15, is described here. The plasmid vector is based on a pUC plasmid (Vieira and Messing, 1987) containing, in this case, the nptII gene (kanamycin resistance; KAN) from Tn903 to provide a selectable marker in E. coli. The CTP4-EPSPS gene fusion is expressed from the P-FMV35S promoter and contains the NOS 3' polyadenylation sequence fragment and from a second cassette consisting of the E35S promoter, the CTP4-CP4 gene fusion and the NOS 3' sequences. The scoreable GUS marker gene (Jefferson et al., 1987) is 10 expressed from the mannopine synthase promoter (P-MAS; Velten et al., 1984) and the soybean 7S storage protein gene 3' sequences (Schuler et al., 1982). Similar plasmids could also be made in which CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusions are expressed from the enhanced CaMV35S promoter or other 15 plant promoters. Other vectors could be made that are suitable for free DNA delivery into plants and such are within the skill of the art and contemplated to be within the scope of this disclosure.

Plastid transformation:

While transformation of the nuclear genome of plants is much more developed at this time, a rapidly advancing alternative is the transformation of plant organelles. The transformation of plastids of land plants and the regeneration of stable transformants has been demonstrated (Svab et al., 25 1990; Maliga et al., 1993). Transformants are selected, following double cross-over events into the plastid genome, on the basis of resistance to spectinomycin conferred through rRNA changes or through the introduction of an aminoglycoside 3"-adenyltransferase gene (Svab et al., 30 1990; Svab and Maliga, 1993), or resistance to kanamycin through the neomycin phosphotransferase NptII (Carrer et al., 1993). DNA is introduced by biolistic means (Svab et al, 1990; Maliga et al., 1993) or by using polyethylene glycol (O'Neill et al., 1993). This transformation route results in 35 the production of 500-10,000 copies of the introduced sequence per cell and high levels of expression of the introduced gene have been reported (Carrer et al., 1993; Maliga et al., 1993). The use of plastid transformation offers the advantages of not requiring the chloroplast transit pep- 40 tide signal sequence to result in the localization of the heterologous Class II EPSPS in the chloroplast and the potential to have many copies of the heterologous plantexpressible Class II EPSPS gene in each plant cell since at least one copy of the gene would be in each plastid of the 45

#### Plant Regeneration

When expression of the Class II EPSPS gene is achieved in transformed cells (or protoplasts), the cells (or protoplasts) are regenerated into whole plants. Choice of 50 methodology for the generation step is not critical, with suitable protocols being available for hosts from Leguminosae (alfalfa, soybean, clover, etc.), Umbelliferae (carrot, celery, parsnip), Cruciferae (cabbage, radish, rapeseed, etc.), Cucurbitaceae (melons and cucumber), Gramineae (wheat, 55 rice, corn, etc.), Solanaceae (potato, tobacco, tomato, peppers), various floral crops as well as various trees such as poplar or apple, nut crops or vine plants such as grapes. See, e.g., Ammirato, 1984; Shimamoto, 1989; Fromm, 1990; Vasil, 1990.

The following examples are provided to better elucidate the practice of the present invention and should not be intrepreted in any way to limit the scope of the present invention. Those skilled in the art will recognize that various modifications, truncations, etc. can be made to the methods and genes described herein while not departing from the spirit and scope of the present invention.

34

In the examples that follow, EPSPS activity in plants is assayed by the following method. Tissue samples were collected and immediately frozen in liquid nitrogen. One gram of young leaf tissue was frozen in a mortar with liquid nitrogen and ground to a fine powder with a pestle. The powder was then transferred to a second mortar, extraction buffer was added (1 ml/gram), and the sample was ground for an additional 45 seconds. The extraction buffer for canola consists of 100 mM Tris, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol, 5 mM DTT, 1 mM BAM, 5 mM ascorbate, 1.0 mg/ml BSA, pH 7.5 (4° C.). The extraction buffer for tobacco consists of 100 mM Tris, 10 mM EDTA, 35 mM KCl, 20% glycerol, 5 mM DTT, 1 mM BAM, 5 mM ascorbate, 1.0 mg/ml BSA. pH 7.5 (4° C.). The mixture was transferred to a microfuge tube and centrifuged for 5 minutes. The resulting supernatants were desalted on spin G-50 (Pharmacia) columns, previously equilibrated with extraction buffer (without BSA), in 0.25 ml aliquots. The desalted extracts were assayed for EPSP synthase activity by radioactive HPLC 20 assay. Protein concentrations in samples were determined by the BioRad microprotein assay with BSA as the standard.

Protein concentrations were determined using the BioRad Microprotein method, BSA was used to generate a standard curve ranging from 2–24 µg. Either 800 µl of standard or diluted sample was mixed with 200 µl of concentrated BioRad Bradford reagent. The samples were vortexed and read at A(595) after ~5 minutes and compared to the standard curve.

EPSPS enzyme assays contained HEPES (50 mM), shikimate-3-phosphate (2 mM), NH<sub>4</sub> molybdate (0.1 mM) and KF (5 mM), with or without glyphosate (0.5 or 1.0 mM). The assay mix (30 μl) and plant extract (10 μl) were preincubated for 1 minute at 25° C. and the reactions were initiated by adding <sup>14</sup>C-PEP (1 mM). The reactions were quenched after 3 minutes with 50 μl of 90% EtOH/0.1M HOAc, pH 4.5. The samples were spun at 6000 rpm and the resulting supernatants were analyzed for <sup>14</sup>C-EPSP production by HPLC. Percent resistant EPSPS is calculated from the EPSPS activities with and without glyphosate.

The percent conversion of <sup>14</sup>C labeled PEP to <sup>14</sup>C EPSP was determined by HPLC radioassay using a C18 guard column (Brownlee) and an AX<sub>100</sub> HPLC column (0.4×25 cm, Synchropak) with 0.28M isocratic potassium phosphate eluant, pH 6.5, at 1 ml/min. Initial velocities were calculated by multiplying fractional turnover per unit time by the initial concentration of the labeled substrate (1 mM). The assay was linear with time up to ~3 minutes and 30% turnover to EPSPS. Samples were diluted with 10 mM Tris, 10% glycerol, 10 mM DTT, pH 7.5 (4° C.) if necessary to obtain results within the linear range.

In these assays DL-dithiotheitol (DTT), benzamidine (BAM), and bovine serum albumin (BSA, essentially globulin free) were obtained from Sigma. Phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) was from Boehringer Mannheim and phosphoenol[1-14C]pyruvate (28 mCi/mmol) was from Amersham.

#### **EXAMPLES**

#### Example 1

Transformed tobacco plants have been generated with a number of the Class II EPSPS gene vectors containing the CP4 EPSPS DNA sequence as described above with suitable expression of the EPSPS. These transformed plants exhibit glyphosate tolerance imparted by the Class II CP4 EPSPS.

Transformation of tobacco employs the tobacco leaf disc transformation protocol which utilizes healthy leaf tissue about 1 month old. After a 15-20 minutes surface steriliza-

35

tion with 10% Clorox plus a surfactant, the leaves are rinsed 3 times in sterile water. Using a sterile paper punch, leaf discs are punched and placed upside down on MS104 media (MS salts 4.3 g/l, sucrose 30 g/l, B5vitamins 500×2 ml/l, NAA 0.1 mg/l, and BA 1.0 mg/l) for a 1 day preculture.

The discs are then inoculated with an overnight culture of a disarmed Agrobacterium ABI strain containing the subject vector that had been diluted 1/5 (i.e.: about 0.6 OD). The inoculation is done by placing the discs in centrifuge tubes with the culture. After 30 to 60 seconds, the liquid is drained off and the discs were blotted between sterile filter paper. The discs are then placed upside down on MS104 feeder plates with a filter disc to co-culture.

After 2–3 days of co-culture, the discs are transferred, still upside down, to selection plates with MS104 media. After 2–3 weeks, callus tissue formed, and individual clumps are separated from the leaf discs. Shoots are cleanly cut from the callus when they are large enough to be distinguished from stems. The shoots are placed on hormone-free rooting media (MSO: MS salts 4.3 g/l, sucrose 30 g/l, and B5 vitamins 500×2 ml/l) with selection for the appropriate antibiotic resistance. Root formation occurred in 1–2 weeks. Any leaf callus assays are preferably done on rooted shoots while still sterile. Rooted shoots are then placed in soil and kept in a high humidity environment (i.e.: plastic containers or bags). The shoots are hardened off by gradually exposing them to ambient humidity conditions.

#### Expression of CP4 EPSPS protein in transformed plants

Tobacco cells were transformed with a number of plant 30 vectors containing the native CP4 EPSPS gene, and using different promoters and/or CTP's. Preliminary evidence for expression of the gene was given by the ability of the leaf tissue from antibiotic selected transformed shoots to recallus on glyphosate. In some cases, glyphosate-tolerant callus was  $\,^{35}$ selected directly following transformation. The level of expression of the CP4 EPSPS was determined by the level of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity (assayed in the presence of 0.5 mM glyphosate) or by Western blot analysis using a goat anti-CP4 EPSPS antibody. The Western blots were quantitated by densitonneter tracing and comparison to a standard curve established using purified CP4 EPSPS. These data are presented as % soluble leaf protein. The data from a number of transformed plant lines and transformation vectors are presented in Table VI below.

TABLE VI

CP4 EPSPS**		
Vector	Plant #	(% leaf protein)
pMON17110	25313	(1,(-2
pMON17110	25329	(),(4
pMON17116	25095	0.02
pMON17119	25106	(1,09
pMON17119	25762	0.09
pMON17119	25767	0.03

<sup>\*\*</sup>Glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity was also demonstrated in leaf extracts for these plants.

Glyphosate tolerance has also been demonstrated at the whole plant level in transformed tobacco plants. In tobacco,  $R_o$  transformants of CTP2-CP4 EPSPS were sprayed at 0.4 lb/acre (0.448 kg/hectare), a rate sufficient to kill control non-transformed tobacco plants corresponding to a rating of 65 3, 1 and 0 at days 7, 14 and 28, respectively, and were analyzed vegetatively and reproductively (Table VII).

36

TABLE VII

Glyphosate tolerance in R. tobacco CP4 transformants\*

		Sc	ore**	
		Vegetative	<u> </u>	
Vector/Plant #	day 7	day 14	day 28	Fertile
pMON17110/25313	6	4	2	по
pMON17110/25329	9	10	10	yes
pMON17119/25106	9	9	10	yes

<sup>\*</sup>Spray rate = 0.4 lb/acre (0.448 kg/hectare)

#### Example 2A

Canola plants were transformed with the pMON17110, pMON17116, and pMON17131 vectors and a number of plant lines of the transformed canola were obtained which exhibit glyphosate tolerance.

Plant Material

Seedlings of Brassica napus cv Westar were established in 2 inch (~5 cm) pots containing Metro Mix 350. They were grown in a growth chabmer at 24° C., 16/8 hour photoperiod, light intensity of 400  $\mu$ Em<sup>-2</sup>sec<sup>-1</sup> (HID lamps). They were fertilized with Peters 20-10-20 General Purpose Special. After 2½ weeks they were transplanted to 6 inch (~15 cm) pots and grown in a growth chamber at 15°/10° C. day/night temperature, 16/8 hour photoperiod, light intensity of 800  $\mu$ Em<sup>-2</sup>sec<sup>-1</sup> (HID lamps). They were fertilized with Peters 15-30-15 Hi-Phos Special.

5 Transformation/Selection/Regeneration

Four terminal internodes from plants just prior to bolting or in the process of bolting but before flowering were removed and surfaced sterilized in 70% v/v ethanol for 1 minute, 2% w/v sodium hypochlorite for 20 minutes and 10 rinsed 3 times with sterile deionized water. Stems with leaves attached could be refrigerated in moist plastic bags for up to 72 hours prior to sterilization. Six to seven stem segments were cut into 5 mm discs with a Redco Vegetable Slicer 200 maintaining orientation of basal end.

The Agrobacterium was grown overnight on a rotator at 24° C. in 2 mls of Luria Broth containing 50 mg/l kanamycin, 24 mg/l chloramphenicol and 100 mg/l spectinomycin. A 1:10 dilution was made in MS (Murashige and Skoog) media giving approximately 9×10<sup>8</sup> cells per ml. This was confirmed with optical density readings at 660 mu. The stem discs (explants) were inoculated with 1.0 ml of Agrobacterium and the excess was aspirated from the explants.

The explants were placed basal side down in petri plates containing 1/10× standard MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, 0.8% agar, pH 5.7, 1.0 mg/l 6-benzyladenine (BA). The plates were layered with 1.5 ml of media containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, pH 5.7, 4.0 mg/l p-chlorophenoxyacetic acid, 0.005 mg/l kinetin and covered with sterile filter paper.

Following a 2 to 3 day co-culture, the explants were transferred to deep dish petri plates containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% sucrose, 0.8% agar, pH 5.7, 1 mg/l BA, 500 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime, 200 mg/l kanamycin or 175 mg/l gentamicin for selection. Seven explants were placed on each plate. After 3 weeks they were transferred to fresh media, 5 explants per plate. The explants were cultured in a growth room at 25° C., continuous light (Cool White).

<sup>••</sup>Plants are evaluated on a numerical scoring system of 0-10 where a vegetative score of 10 represents no damage relative to nonsprayed controls and 0 represents a dead plant. Reproductive scores (Fertile) are determined at 28 days after spraying and are evaluated as to whether or not the plant is fertile.

Expression Assay

After 3 weeks shoots were excised from the explants. Leaf recallusing assays were initiated to confirm modification of R<sub>o</sub> shoots. Three tiny pieces of leaf tissue were placed on recallusing media containing MS salts, B5 vitamins, 3% 5 Six integrations of reproduct that the leaf assays were incubated in a growth room under the same conditions as explant culture. After 3 weeks the leaf recallusing assays were scored for herbicide tolerance (callus or green leaf tissue) or sensitivity (bleaching).

37

Transplantation

At the time of excision, the shoot stems were dipped in 15 Rootone® and placed in 2 inch (~5 cm) pots containing Metro-Mix 350 and placed in a closed humid environment. They were placed in a growth chamber at 24° C., 16/8 hour photoperiod, 400 uEm<sup>-1</sup>sec<sup>-2</sup>(HID lamps) for a hardening-off period of approximately 3 weeks.

The seed harvested from  $R_o$  plants is  $R_1$  seed which gives rise to  $R_1$  plants. To evaluate the glyphosate tolerance of an  $R_o$  plant, its progeny are evaluated. Because an  $R_o$  plant is assumed to be hemizygous at each insert location, selfing results in maximum genotypic segregation in the  $R_1$ . 25 Because each insert acts as a dominant allele, in the absence of linkage and assuming only one hemizygous insert is required for tolerance expression, one insert would segregate 3:1, two inserts, 15:1, three inserts 63:1, etc. Therefore, relatively few  $R_1$  plants need be grown to find at least one 30 resistant phenotype.

Seed from an R<sub>o</sub> plant is harvested, threshed, and dried before planting in a glyphosate spray test. Various techniques have been used to grow the plants for R<sub>1</sub> spray evaluations. Tests are conducted in both greenhouses and 35 growth chambers. Two planting systems are used; ~10 cm pots or plant trays containing 32 or 36 cells. Soil used for planting is either Metro 350 plus three types of slow release fertilizer or plant Metro 350. Irrigation is either overhead in greenhouses or sub-irrigation in growth chambers. Fertilizer is applied as required in irrigation water. Temperature regimes appropriate for canola were maintained. A sixteen hour photoperiod was maintained. At the onset of flowering, plants are transplanted to ~15 cm pots for seed production.

A spray "batch" consists of several sets of R<sub>1</sub> progenies all 45 sprayed on the same date. Some batches may also include evaluations of other than R<sub>1</sub> plants. Each batch also includes sprayed and unsprayed non-transgenic genotypes representing the genotypes in the particular batch which were putatively transformed. Also included in a batch is one or more 50 non-segregating transformed genotypes previously identified as having some resistance.

Two-six plants from each individual R<sub>o</sub> progeny are not sprayed and serve as controls to compare and measure the glyphosate tolerance, as well as to assess any variability not induced by the glyphosate. When the other plants reach the 2–4 leaf stage, usually 10 to 20 days after planting, glyphosate is applied at rates varying from 0.28 to 1.12 kg/ha, depending on objectives of the study. Low rate technology using low volumes has been adopted. A laboratory track sprayer has been calibrated to deliver a rate equivalent to field conditions.

A scale of 0 to 10 is used to rate the sprayed plants for vegetative resistance. The scale is relative to the unsprayed plants from the same  $R_o$  plant. A 0 is death, while a 10 65 represents no visible difference from the unsprayed plant. A higher number between 0 and 10 represents progressively

38

less damage as compared to the unsprayed plant. Plants are scored at 7, 14, and 28 days after treatment (DAT), or until bolting, and a line is given the average score of the sprayed plants within an  $R_{\alpha}$  plant family.

Six integers are used to qualitatively describe the degree of reproductive damage from glyphosate:

- 0: No floral bud development
- 2: Floral buds present, but aborted prior to opening
- Flowers open, but no anthers, or anthers fail to extrude past petals
  - 6: Sterile anthers
- 8: Partially sterile anthers
- 10: Fully fertile flowers

Plants are scored using this scale at or shortly after initiation of flowering, depending on the rate of floral structure development.

Expression of EPSPS in Canola

After the 3 week period, the transformed canola plants were assayed for the presence of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity (assayed in the presence of glyphosate at 0.5 mM). The results are shown in Table VIII.

TABLE VIII

Ex pression of	Ex pession of CP4 EPSPS in transformed Canola lants			
	Plant #	% resistant EPSPS activity of Leaf extract (at 0.5 mM glyphosate)		
Vector Control		0		
pMON17110	41	47		
pMON17110	52	28		
pMON17110	7١	82		
pMON17110	104	75		
pMON17110	172	84		
pMON17110	177	85		
pMON17110	252	29*		
pMON17110	350	49		
pMON17116	40	25		
pMON17116	99	87		
pMON17116	175	94		
pMON17116	178	43		
pMON17116	182	18		
pMON17116	252	69		
pMON17116	298	44*		
pMON17116	332	89		
pMON17116	383	97		
pMON17116	395	52		

<sup>\*</sup>assayed in the presence of 1.0 mM glyphosate

R<sub>1</sub> transformants of canola were then grown in a growth chamber and sprayed with glyphosate at 0.56 kg/ha (kilogram/hectare) and rated vegetatively. These results are shown in Table IXA-IXC. It is to be noted that expression of glyphosate resistant EPSPS in all tissues is preferred to observe optimal glyphosate tolerance phenotype in these transgenic plants. In the Tables below, only expression results obtained with leaf tissue are described.

TABLE IXA

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS
canola R<sub>1</sub> transformants
(pMON17110 = P-E35S; pMON17116 = P-FMV35S; R1 plants;
Spray rate = 0.56 kg/ha)

	% resistant		Vegetative Score**	
Vector/Plant No.	EPSPS*	day 7	day 14	
Control Westar pMON17110/41	0 47	5	3 7	

39
TABLE IXA-continued

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS
canola R<sub>1</sub> transformants
(pMON17110 = P-E35S; pMON17116 = P-FMV35S; R1 plants;
Spray rate = 0.56 kg/ha)

	% resistant	Vegetative Score**			
Vector/Plant No.	EPSPS*	day 7	day 14		
pMON17110/71	82	6	7		
pMON17110/177	85	9	10		
pMON17116/40	25	9	9		
pMON17116/99	87	9	10		
pMON17116/175	94	9	10		
pMON17116/178	43	6	3		
pMON17116/182	18	9	10		
pMON17116/383	97	9	10		

#### TABLE IXB

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS
canola R<sub>1</sub> transformants
(pMON17131 = P-FWV35S; R1 plants; Spray rate = 0.84 kg/ha)

Vector/Plant No.	Vegetative score** day 14	Reproductive score day 28
17131/78	10	10
17131/102	9	10
17131/115	9	10
17131/116	9	10
17131/157	9	10
17131/169	10	10
17131/255	10	10
control Westar	1	0

### TABLE IXC

Glyphosate tolerance in Class I EPSPS canola transformants
(P-E35S; R2 Plants; Spray rate = 0.28 kg/ha)

	% resistant			
Vector/Plant No.	EPSPS*	day 7	day 14	
Control Westar	0	4	2	
pMON899/715	96	5	6	
pMON899/744	95	8 8 6 4 7 8		
pMON899/794	К6			
pMON899/818	81			
pMON899/885	57	7	6	

<sup>\*%</sup> resistant EPSPS activity in the presence of 0.5 mM glyphosate

The data obtained for the Class II EPSPS transformants may be compared to glyphosate-tolerant Class I EPSP transformants in which the same promoter is used to express the EPSPS genes and in which the level of glyphosate-tolerant EPSPS activity was comparable for the two types of transformants. A comparison of the data of pMON17110 [in Table IXA] and pMON17131 [Table IXB] with that for pMON899 [in Table IXC: the Class I gene in pMON899 is 60 that from A. thaliana {Klee et al., 1987} in which the glycine at position 101 was changed to an alanine] illustrates that the Class II EPSPS is at least as good as that of the Class I EPSPS. An improvement in vegetative tolerance of Class II EPSPS is apparent when one takes into account that the 65 Class II plants were sprayed at twice the rate and were tested as R<sub>1</sub> plants.

## 40 Example 2B

The construction of two plant transformation vectors and the transformation procedures used to produce glyphosatetolerant canola plants are described in this example The vectors, pMON17209 and pMON17237, were used to generate transgenic glyphosate-tolerant canola lines. The vectors each contain the gene encoding the 5-enol-pyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase (EPSPS) from Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4. The vectors also contain either the gox gene encoding the glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme (GOX) from Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA (Barry et al., 1992) or the gene encoding a variant of GOX (GOX v.247) which displays improved catalytic properties. These enzymes convert glyphosate to aminomethylphosphonic acid and glyoxylate and protect the plant from damage by the metabolic inactivation of glyphosate. The combined result of providing an alternative, resistant EPSPS enzyme and the metabolism of glyphosate produces transgenic plants with enhanced tolerance to glyphosate

Molecular biology techniques. In general, standard molecular biology and microbial genetics approaches were employed (Maniatis et al., 1982). Site-directed mutageneses were carried out as described by Kunkel et al. (1987). Plant-preferred genes were synthesized and the sequence confirmed.

Plant transformation vectors. The following describes the general features of the plant transformation vectors that were modified to form vectors pMON17209 and pMON17237. The Agrobacterium mediated plant transformation vectors contain the following well-characterized DNA segments which are required for replication and function of the plasmids (Rogers and Klee, 1987; Klee and Rogers, 1989). The first segment is the 0.45 kb ClaI-DraI fragment from the pTi15955 octopine Ti plasmid which contains the T-DNA left border region (Barker et al., 1983). It is joined to the 0.75 kb origin of replication (oriV) derived from the broad-host range plasmid RK2 (Stalker et al., 1981). The next segment is the 3.1 kb Sall-Pvul segment of pBR322 which provides the origin of replication for maintenance in E. coli and the born site for the conjugational transfer into the Agrobacterium turnefaciens cells (Bolivar et al., 1977). This is fused to the 0.93 kb fragment isolated from transposon Tn7 which encodes bacterial spectinomycin and streptomycin resistance (Fling et al., 1985), a determinant for the selection of the plasmids in E. coli and Agrobacterium. It is fused to the 0.36 kb Pvul-Bcll fragment from the pTiT37 plasmid which contains the nopaline-type T-DNA right border region (Fraley et al., 1985). Several chimeric genes engineered for plant expression can be introduced between the Ti right and left border regions of the vector. In addition to the elements described above, this vector also includes the 35S promoter/ NPTII/NOS 3' cassette to enable selection of transformed plant tissues on kanamycin (Klee and Rogers, 1989; Fraley et al., 1983; and Odell, et al., 1985) within the borders. An "empty" expression cassette is also present between the borders and consists of the enhanced E35S promoter (Kay et al., 1987), the 3' region from the small subunit of RUBP carboxylase of pea (E9) (Coruzzi et al., 1984; Morelli et al., 1986), and a number of restriction enzyme sites that may be used for the cloning of DNA sequences for expression in plants. The plant transformation system based on Agrobacterium tumefaciens delivery has been reviewed (Klee and Rogers, 1989; Fraley et al., 1986). The Agrobacterium mediated transfer and integration of the vector T-DNA into the plant chromosome results in the expression of the chimeric genes conferring the desired phenotype in plants.

<sup>\*\*</sup>A vegetative score of 10 indicates no damage, a score of 0 is given to a dead plant.

41

Bacterial Inoculum. The binary vectors are mobilized into Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain AB1 by the triparental conjugation system using the helper plasmid pRK2013 (Ditta et al., 1980). The AB1 strain contains the disarmed pTiC58 plasmid pMP90RK (Koncz and Schell, 1986) in the chloramphenicol resistant derivative of the Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain A208.

Transformation procedure. Agrobacterium inocula were grown overnight at 28° C. in 2 ml of LBSCK (LBSCK is made as follows: LB liquid medium [1 liter volume]=10 g NaCl; 5 g Yeast Extract; 10 g tryptone; pH 7.0, and autoclave for 22 minutes. After autoclaving, add spectinomycin (50 mg/ml stock)—2 ml, kanamycin (50 mg/ml stock)—1 ml, and chloramphenicol (25 mg/ml stock)—1 ml.). One day prior to inoculation, the Agrobacterium was subcultured by inoculating 200 μl into 2 ml of fresh LBSCK and grown overnight. For inoculation of plant material, the culture was diluted with MSO liquid medium to an A<sub>660</sub> range of 0.2–0.4.

Seedlings of Brassica napus cv. Westar were grown in Metro Mix 350 (Huminert Seed Co., St. Louis, Mo.) in a <sup>26</sup> growth chamber with a day/night temperature of 15°/10° C., relative humidity of 50%, 16h/8h photoperiod, and at a light intensity of 500 µmol m<sup>-2</sup> sec<sup>-1</sup>. The plants were watered daily (via sub-irrigation) and fertilized every other day with Peter's 15:30:15 (Fogelsville, Pa.).

In general, all media recipes and the transformation protocol follow those in Fry et al. (1987). Five to six week-old Westar plants were harvested when the plants had bolted (but prior to flowering), the leaves and buds were removed, and the 4-5 inches of stem below the flower buds 30 were used as the explant tissue source. Following sterilization with 70% ethanol for 1 min and 38% Clorox for 20 min. the stems were rinsed three times with sterile water and cut into 5 mm-long segments (the orientation of the basal end of the stem segments was noted). The plant material was 35 incubated for 5 minutes with the diluted Agrobacterium culture at a rate of 5 ml of culture per 5 stems. The suspension of bacteria was removed by aspiration and the explants were placed basal side down-for an optimal shoot regeneration response-onto co-culture plates (1/10 MSO 40 solid medium with a 1.5 ml TXD (tobacco xanthi diploid) liquid medium overlay and covered with a sterile 8.5 cm filter paper). Fifty-to-sixty stem explants were placed onto each co-culture plate.

After a 2 day co-culture period, stem explants were 45 moved onto MS medium containing 750 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 mg/l cefotaxime, and 1 mg/l BAP (benzylaminopurine) for 3 days. The stem explants were then placed for two periods of three weeks each, again basal side down and with 5 explants per plate, onto an MS/0.1 mM glyphosate, 50 selection medium (also containing carbenicillin, cefotaxime, and BAP (The glyphosate stock [0.5M] is prepared as described in the following: 8.45 g glyphosate [analytical grade] is dissolved in 50 ml deionized water, adding KOH pellets to dissolve the glyphosate, and the volume is brought 55 to 100 ml following adjusting the pH to 5.7. The solution is filter-sterilized and stored at 4° C.). After 6 weeks on this glyphosate selection medium, green, normally developing shoots were excised from the stem explants and were placed onto fresh MS medium containing 750 mg/l carbenicillin, 50 60 mg/l cefotaxime, and 1 mg/l BAP, for further shoot development. When the shoots were 2-3 inches tall, a fresh cut at the end of the stem was made, the cut end was dipped in Root-tone, and the shoot was placed in Metro Mix 350 soil and allowed to harden-off for 2-3 weeks.

Construction of Canola transformation vector pMON17209. The EPSPS gene was isolated originally from

Agrobacterium sp. strain CP4 and expresses a highly tolerant enzyme. The original gene contains sequences that could be inimical to high expression of the gene in some plants. These sequences include potential polyadenylation sites that are often A+T rich, a higher G+C % than that frequently found in dicotyledonous plant genes (63% versus ~50%), concentrated stretches of G and C residues, and codons that may not used frequently in dicotyledonous plant genes. The high G+C % in the CP4 EPSPS gene could also result in the formation of strong hairpin structures that may affect expression or stability of the RNA. A plant preferred version of the gene was synthesized and used for these vectors. This coding sequence was expressed in E. coli from a PRecAgene10L vector (Olins et al., 1988) and the EPSPS activity was compared with that from the native CP4 EPSPS gene. The appK<sub>m</sub> for PEP for the native and synthetic genes was 11.8 µM and 12.7 µM. respectively, indicating that the enzyme expressed from the synthetic gene was unaltered. The N-terminus of the coding sequence was then mutagenized to place an SphI site (GCATGC) at the ATG to permit the construction of the CTP2-CP4 synthetic fusion for chloroplast import. This change had no apparent effect on the in vivo activity of CP4 EPSPS in E. coli as judged by complementation of the aroA mutant. A CTP-CP4 EPSPS fusion was constructed between the Arabidopsis thaliana EPSPS CTP (Klee et al., 1987) and the CP4 EPSPS coding sequences. The Arabidopsis CTP was engineered by sitedirected mutagenesis to place a Sphl restriction site at the CTP processing site. This mutagenesis replaced the Glu-Lys at this location with Cys-Met. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was tested for import into chloroplasts isolated from Lactuca sativa using the methods described previously (della-Cioppa et al., 1986; 1987).

42

The GOX gene that encodes the glyphosate metabolizing enzyme glyphosate oxidoreductase (GOX) was cloned originally from Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA (Hallas et al., 1988; Barry et al., 1992). The gox gene from strain LBAA was also resynthesized in a plant-preferred sequence version and in which many of the restriction sites were removed (PCT Appln. No. WO 92/00377). The GOX protein is targeted to the plastids by a fusion between the C-terminus of a CTP and the N-terminus of GOX. A CTP, derived from the SSU1A gene from Arabidopsis thaliana (Timko et al., 1988) was used. This CTP (CTP1) was constructed by a combination of site-directed mutageneses. The CTP1 is made up of the SSU1A CTP (amino acids 1-55), the first 23 amino acids of the mature SSU1A protein (56-78), a serine residue (amino acid 79), a new segment that repeats amino acids 50 to 56 from the CTP and the first two from the mature protein (amino acids 80-87), and an alanine and methionine residue (amino acid 88 and 89). An NcoI restriction site if located at the 3' end (spans the Met89 codon) to facilitate the construction of precise fusions to the 5' of GOX. At a later stage, a Bglll site was introduced upstream of the N-terminus of the SSU1A sequences to facilitate the introduction of the fusions into plant transformation vectors. A fusion was assembled between CTP1 and the synthetic GOX gene.

The CP4 EPSPS and GOX genes were combined to form pMON17209 as described in the following. The CTP2-CP4 EPSPS fusion was assembled and inserted between the constitutive FMV35S promoter (Gowda et al., 1989; Richins et al., 1987) and the E9 3' region (Coruzzi et al., 1984; Morelli et al., 1985) in a pUC vector (Yannisch-Perron et al., 1985; Vieira and Messing, 1987) to form pMON17190; this completed element may then be moved easily as a Notl-Notl fragment to other vectors. The CTP1-GOX fusion was also

43

assembled in a pUC vector with the FMV35S promoter. This element was then moved as a Hindlll-BamHl fragment into the plant transformation vector pMON10098 and joined to the E9 3' region in the process. The resultant vector pMON17193 has a single Notl site into which the FMV 35S/CTP2-CP4 EPSPS/E9 3' element from pMON17190 was cloned to form pMON17194. The kanamycin plant transformation selection cassette (Fraley et al., 1985) was then deleted from pMON17194, by cutting with XhoI and re-ligating, to form the pMON17209 vector (FIG. 24).

Construction of Canola transformation vector pMON17237. The GOX enzyme has an apparent Km for glyphosate [app $K_m$ (glyphosate)] of ~25 mM. In an effort to improve the effectiveness of the glyphosate metabolic rate in plants, a variant of GOX has been identified in which the 15 appK<sub>m</sub>(glyphosate) has been reduced approximately 10-fold; this variant is referred to as GOX v.247 and the sequence differences between it and the original plantpreferred GOX are illustrated in PCT Appln. No. WO 92/00377. The GOX v.247 coding sequence was combined 20 with CTP1 and assembled with the FMV35S promoter and the E9 3' by cloning into the pMON17227 plant transformation vector to form pMON17241. In this vector, effectively, the CP4 EPSPS was replaced by GOX v.247. The pMON17227 vector had been constructed by replacing 25 the CTP1-GOX sequence in pMON17193 with those for the CTP2-CP4 EPSPS, to form pMON17199 and followed by deleting the kanamycin cassette (as described above for pMON17209). The pMON17237 vector (FIG. 25) was then completed by cloning the FMV35S/CTP2-CP4 EPSPS/E9 3' 30 element as a Notl-Notl fragment into pMON17241.

#### Example 3

Soybean plants were transformed with the pMON13640  $_{35}$ (FIG. 15) vector and a number of plant lines of the transformed soybean were obtained which exhibit glyphosate

Soybean plants are transformed with pMON13640 by the method of microprojectile injection using particle gun technology as described in Christou et al. (1988). The seed harvested from R<sub>o</sub> plants is R<sub>1</sub> seed which gives rise to R<sub>1</sub> plants. To evaluate the glyphosate tolerance of an R<sub>o</sub> plant, its progeny are evaluated. Because an R<sub>o</sub> plant is assumed to be hemizygous at each insert location, selfing results in 45 maximum genotypic segregation in the R<sub>1</sub>. Because each insert acts as a dominant allele, in the absence of linkage and assuming only one hemizygous insert is required for tolerance expression, one insert would segregate 3:1, two inserts, 15:1, three inserts 63:1, etc. Therefore, relatively few R<sub>1-50</sub> producing and identifying transformed plants. plants need be grown to find at least one resistant phenotype.

Seed from an R<sub>o</sub> soybean plant is harvested, and dried before planting in a glyphosate spray test. Seeds are planted into 4 inch (~5 cm) square pots containing Metro 350. Twenty seedlings from each R<sub>o</sub> plant is considered adequate 55 for testing. Plants are maintained and grown in a greenhouse environment. A 12.5-14 hour photoperiod and temperatures of 30° C. day and 24° C. night is regulated. Water soluble Peters Pete Lite fertilizer is applied as needed.

A spray "batch" consists of several sets of R<sub>1</sub> progenies all 60 sprayed on the same date. Some batches may also include evaluations of other than R<sub>1</sub> plants. Each batch also includes sprayed and unsprayed non-transgenic genotypes representing the genotypes in the particular batch which were putatively transformed. Also included in a batch is one or more 65 non-segregating transformed genotypes previously identified as having some resistance.

#### 44

One to two plants from each individual Ro progeny are not sprayed and serve as controls to compare and measure the glyphosate tolerance, as well as to assess any variability not induced by the glyphosate. When the other plants reach the first trifoliate leaf stage, usually 2-3 weeks after planting, glyphosate is applied at a rate equivalent of 128 oz./acre (8.895 kg/ha) of Roundup®. A laboratory track sprayer has been calibrated to deliver a rate equivalent to those condi-

A vegetative score of 0 to 10 is used. The score is relative to the unsprayed progenies from the same R<sub>o</sub> plant. A 0 is death, while a 10 represents no visible difference from the unsprayed plant. A higher number between 0 and 10 represents progressively less damage as compared to the unsprayed plant. Plants are scored at 7, 14, and 28 days after treatment (DAT). The data from the analysis of one set of transformed and control soybean plants are described on Table X and show that the CP4 EPSPS gene imparts glyphosate tolerance in soybean also.

### TABLE X

Glyphosate tolerance in Class II EPSPS soybean transformants (P-H35S, P-FMV35S; R0 plants; Spray rate = 128 oz./acre)

-		Vegetative so	core
Vector/Plant No.	day 7	day 14	day 28
13640/40-11		6	7
13640/40-3	9	10	10
13640/40-7	4	7	7
control A5403 2	1	0	
control A5403 1	1	0	

#### Example 4

The CP4 EPSPS gene may be used to select transformed plant material directly on media containing glyphosate. The ability to select and to identify transformed plant material depends, in most cases, on the use of a dominant selectable marker gene to enable the preferential and continued growth of the transformed tissues in the presence of a normally inhibitory substance. Antibiotic resistance and herbicide tolerance genes have been used almost exclusively as such dominant selectable marker genes in the presence of the corresponding antibiotic or herbicide. The nptll/kanamycin selection scheme is probably the most frequently used. It has been demonstrated that CP4 EPSPS is also a useful and perhaps superior selectable marker/selection scheme for

A plant transformation vector that may be used in this scheme is pMON17227 (FIG. 16). This plasmid resembles many of the other plasmids described infra and is essentially composed of the previously described bacterial replicon system that enables this plasmid to replicate in E. coli and to be introduced into and to replicate in Agrobacterium, the bacterial selectable marker gene (Spc/Str), and located between the T-DNA right border and left border is the CTP2-CP4 synthetic gene in the FMV35S promoter-E9 3' cassette. This plasmid also has single sites for a number of restriction enzymes, located within the borders and outside of the expression cassette. This makes it possible to easily add other genes and genetic elements to the vector for introduction into plants.

The protocol for direct selection of transformed plants on glyphosate is outlined for tobacco. Explants are prepared for pre-culture as in the standard procedure as described in

45

Example 1: surface sterilization of leaves from 1 month old tobacco plants (15 minutes in 10% clorox+surfactant; 3xdH<sub>2</sub>O washes); explants are cut in 0.5x0.5 cm squares, removing leaf edges, mid-rib, tip, and petiole end for uniform tissue type; explants are placed in single layer, upside 5 down, on MS104 plates+2 inl 4COO5K media to moisten surface; pre-culture 1-2 days. Explants are inoculated using overnight culture of Agrobacterium containing the plant transformation plasmid that is adjusted to a titer of 1.2×109 bacteria/ml with 4COO5K media. Explants are placed into 10 a centrifuge tube, the Agrobacterium suspension is added and the mixture of bacteria and explants is "Vortexed" on maximum setting for 25 seconds to ensure even penetration of bacteria. The bacteria are poured off and the explants are blotted between layers of dry sterile filter paper to remove 15 excess bacteria. The blotted explants are placed upside down on MS104 plates+2 ml 4COO5K media+filter disc. Co-culture is 2-3 days. The explants are transferred to MS104+Carbenicillin 1000 mg/l+cefotaxime 100 mg/l for 3 days (delayed phase). The explants are then transferred to 20 MS104+glyphosate 0.05 mM+Carbenicillin 1000 mg/l+ cefotaxime 100 mg/l for selection phase. At 4-6 weeks shoots are cut from callus and placed on MSO+Carbenicillin 500 mg/l rooting media. Roots form in 3-5 days, at which time leaf pieces can be taken from rooted plates to confirm 25 glyphosate tolerance and that the material is transformed.

The presence of the CP4 EPSPS protein in these transformed tissues has been confirmed by immunoblot analysis of leaf discs. The data from one experiment with pMON17227 is presented in the following: 139 shoots formed on glyphosate from 400 explants inoculated with Agrobacterium ABI/pMON17227; 97 of these were positive on recallusing on glyphosate. These data indicate a transformation rate of 24 per 100 explants, which makes this a highly efficient and time saving transformation procedure for plants. Similar transformation frequencies have been obtained with pMON17131 and direct selection of transformants on glyphosate with the CP4 EPSPS genes has also been shown in other plant species, including, Arabidopsis, soybean, corn, wheat, potato, tomato, cotton, lettuce, and 40 sugarbeet.

The pMON17227 plasmid contains single restriction enzyme recognition cleavage sites (Notl, Xhol, and BstXI) between the CP4 glyphosate selection region and the left border of the vector for the cloning of additional genes and to facilitate the introduction of these genes into plants.

#### EXAMPLE 5A

The CP4 EPSPS gene has also been introduced into Black 50 Mexican Sweet (BMS) corn cells with expression of the protein and glyphosate resistance detected in callus.

The backbone for this plasmid was a derivative of the high copy plasmid pUC119 (Viera and Messing, 1987). The 1.3 Kb Fspl-Dral pUC119 fragment containing the origin of 55 replication was fused to the 1.3 Kb Smal-HindIII filled fragment from pKC7 (Rao and Rogers, 1979) which contains the neomycin phosphotransferase type II gene to confer bacterial kanamycin resistance. This plasmid was used to construct a monocot expression cassette vector containing the 0.6 kb cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 35S RNA promoter with a duplication of the -90 to -300 region (Kay et al., 1987), an 0.8 kb fragment containing an intron from a maize gene in the 5' untranslated leader region, followed by a polylinker and the 3' termination sequences from the 65 nopaline synthase (NOS) gene (Fraley et al., 1983). A 1.7 Kb fragment containing the 300 bp chloroplast transit peptide

46

from the Arabidopsis EPSP synthase fused in a frame to the 1.4 Kb coding sequence for the bacterial CP4 EPSP synthase was inserted into the monocot expression cassette in the polylinker between the intron and the NOS termination sequence to form the plasmid pMON19653 (FIG. 17).

pMON19653 DNA was introduced into Black Mexican Sweet (BMS) cells by co-bombardment with EC9, a plasmid containing a sulfonylurea-resistant form of the maize aceto-lactate synthase gene. 2.5 mg of each plasmid was coated onto tungsten particles and introduced into log-phase BMS cells using a PDS-1000 particle gun essentially as described (Klein et al., 1989). Transformants are selected on MS medium containing 20 ppb chlorsulfuron. After initial selection on chlorsulfuron, the calli can be assayed directly by Western blot. Glyphosate tolerance can be assessed by transferring the calli to medium containing 5mM glyphosate. As shown in Table XI, CP4 EPSPS confers glyphosate tolerance to corn callus.

TABLE XI

2	Expression of CP4 in BMS Corn Callus- MON 19653					
	Line	CP4 expression (% extract protein)				
	284	0.006%				
	287	0.036				
	290	0.061				
	295	0.073				
	299	0.113				
	309	0.042				
	313	0.003				

To measure CP4 EPSPS expression in corn callus, the following procedure was used: BMS callus (3 g wet weight) was dried on filter paper (Whatman#1) under vacuum. reweighed, and extraction buffer (500 µl/g dry weight; 100 mM Tris, 1 mM EDTA, 10% glycerol) was added. The tissue was homogenized with a Wheaton overhead stirrer for 30 seconds at 2.8 power setting. After centrifugation (3 minutes, Eppendorf microfuge), the supernatant was removed and the protein was quantitated (BioRad Protein Assay). Samples (50 µg/well) were loaded on an SDS PAGE gel (Jule, 3-17%) along with CP4 EPSPS standard (10 ng), electrophoresed, and transferred to nitrocellulose similarly to a previously described method (Padgette, 1987). The nitrocellulose blot was probed with goat anti-CP4 EPSPS IgG, and developed with I-125 Protein G. The radioactive blot was visualized by autoradiography. Results were quantitated by densitometry on an LKB UltraScan XL laser densitomer and are tabulated below in Table X.

TABLE XII

Glyphosate resistance in BMS Corn Callus using pMON 19653									
Vector	Experiment	# chlorosulfuron- resistant lines	# cross-resistant to Glyphosate						
19653	253	120	81/120 = 67.5%						
19653	254	80	37/80 = 46%						
EC9 control	253/254	8	0/8 = 0%						

Improvements in the expression of Class 11 EPSPS could also be achieved by expressing the gene using stronger plant promoters, using better 3' polyadenylation signal sequences, optimizing the sequences around the initiation codon for ribosome loading and translation initiation, or by combination of these or other expression or regulatory sequences or factors.

47

#### Example 5B

The plant-expressible genes encoding the CP4 EPSPS and a glyphosate oxidoreductasease enzyme (PCT Pub. No. WO92/00377) were introduced into embryogenic corn callus through particle bombardment. Plasmid DNA was prepared using standard procedures (Ausubel et al., 1987), cesium-chloride purified, and re-suspended at 1 mg/ml in TE buffer. DNA was precipitated onto M10 tungsten or 1.0 μg gold particles (BioRad) using a calcium chloride/spermidine precipitation protocol, essentially as described by Klein et al. (1987). The PDS1000® gunpowder gun (BioRad) was used. Callus tissue was obtained by isolating 1-2 mm long immature embryos from the "Hi-II" genotype (Armstrong et al., 1991), or Hi-Il X B73 crosses, onto a modified N6 medium (Armstrong and Green, 1985; Songstad et al., 1991). Embryogenic callus ("type-II"; Armstrong and Green, 1985) initiated from these embryos was maintained by subculturing at two week intervals, and was bombarded when less than two months old. Each plate of callus tissue was bombarded from 1 to 3 times with either tungsten or gold particles coated with the plasmid DNA(s) of interest. Callus was transferred to a modified N6 medium containing an appropriate selective agent (either glyphosate, or one or more of the antibiotics kanamycin, G418, or paromomycin) 1–8 days following bombardment, and then re-transferred to fresh selection media at 2-3 week intervals. Glyphosateresistant calli first appeared approximately 6-12 weeks post-bombardment. These resistant calli were propagated on selection medium, and samples were taken for assays gene expression. Plant regeneration from resistant calli was accomplished essentially as described by Petersen et al. (1992).

In some cases, both gene(s) were covalently linked together on the same plasmid DNA molecule. In other instances, the genes were present on separate plasmids, but were introduced into the same plant through a process termed "co-transformation". The 1 mg/ml plasmid preparations of interest were mixed together in an equal ratio, by volume, and then precipitated onto the tungsten or gold particles. At a high frequency, as described in the literature (e.g., Schocher et al., 1986), the different plasmid molecules integrate into the genome of the same plant cell. Generally the integration is into the same chromosomal location in the plant cell, presumably due to recombination of the plasmids prior to integration. Less frequently, the different plasmids integrate into separate chromosomal locations. In either case, there is integration of both DNA molecules into the same plant cell, and any plants produced from that cell.

Transgenic corn plants were produced as described above 50 which contained a plant-expressible CP4 gene and a plantexpressible gene encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme.

The plant-expressible CP4 gene comprised a structural DNA sequence encoding a CTP2/CP4 EPSPS fusion pro- 55 tein. The CTP2/CP4 EPSPS is a gene fusion composed of the N-terminal 0.23 Kb chloroplast transit peptide sequence from the Arabidopsis thaliana EPSPS gene (Klee et al. 1987, referred to herein as CTP2), and the C-terminal 1.36 Kb 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase gene (CP4) 60 from an Agrobacterium species. Plant expression of the gene fusion produces a pre-protein which is rapidly imported into chloroplasts where the CTP is cleaved and degraded (della-Cioppa et al., 1986) releasing the mature CP4 protein.

doreductase enzyme comprised a structural DNA sequence comprising CTP1/GOXsyn gene fusion composed of the 48

N-terminal 0.26 Kb chloroplast transit peptide sequence derived from the Arabidopsis thaliana SSU 1a gene (Timko et al., 1988 referred to herein as CTP1), and the C-terminal 1.3 Kb synthetic gene sequence encoding a glyphosate oxidoreductase enzyme (GOXsyn, as described in PCT Pub. No. WO92/00377 previously incorporated by reference. The GOXsyn gene encodes the enzyme glyphosate oxidoreductase from an Achromobacter sp. strain LBAA which catalyzes the conversion of glyphosate to herbicidally inactive products, aminomethylphosphonate and glyoxylate. Plant expression of the gene fusion produces a pre-protein which is rapidly imported into chloroplasts where the CTP is cleaved and degraded (della-Cioppa et al., 1986) releasing the mature GOX protein.

Both of the above described genes also include the following regulatory sequences for plant expression: (i) a promoter region comprising a 0.6 Kb 35S cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) promoter (Odell et al., 1985) with the duplicated enhancer region (Kay et al., 1987) which also contains a 0.8 Kb fragment containing the first intron from the maize heat shock protein 70 gene (Shah et al., 1985 and PCT Pub. No. WO93/19189, the disclosure of which is hereby incorporated by reference); and (ii) a 3' nontranslated region comprising a 0.3 Kb fragment of the 3' non-translated region of the nopaline synthase gene (Fraley et al., 1983 and Depicker, et al., 1982) which functions to direct polyadenylation of the mRNA.

The above described transgenic corn plants exhibit tolerance to glyphosate herbicide in greenhouse and field trials.

#### Example 6

The LBAA Class II EPSPS gene has been introduced into plants and also imparts glyphosate tolerance. Data on tobacco transformed with pMON17206 (infra) are presented in Table XIII.

TABLE XIII

	Tobacco Glyphosate Spray Test (pMON17206; E35S-CTP2-LBAA EPSPS; 0/4 lbs/ac)									
40	Line	7 Day Rating								
	33358	9								
	34586	9								
	33328	9								
	34606	9								
	33377	9								
45	34611	10								
	34607	10								
	34601	9								
	34589	9								
	Samsun (Control)	4								

From the foregoing, it will be recognized that this invention is one well adapted to attain all the ends and objects hereinabove set forth together with advantages which are obvious and which are inherent to the invention. It will be further understood that certain features and subcombinations are to utility and may be employed without reference to other features and subcombinations. This is contemplated by and is within the scope of the claims. Since many possible embodiments may be made of the invention without departing from the scope thereof, it is to be understood that all matter herein set forth or shown in the accompanying drawings is to be interpreted as illustrative and not in a limiting sense.

#### BIBLIOGRAPHY

The plant-expressible gene expressing a glyphosate oxi- 65 Alm, R. A., Dalrympie, B. P. and Mattick, J. S. 1994. Sequencing and expression of the aroA gene from Dichelobacter nodosus, Gene, 145: 97-101.

- Altos, N. K. and Vapnek, D. (1979) Nature 282:864-869. Ammirato, P. V., et al. Handbook of Plant Cell Culture-Crop Species. Macmillan Publ. Co. (1984)
- Armstrong, C. L., and Green, C. E. 1985. Establishment and maintenance of friable, embryogenic maize callus and the involvement of L-proline. Planta 164:207-214.
- Armstrong, C. L., Green, C. E., and Phillips, R. L. 1991. Development and availability of germplasm with high Type II culture formation response. Maize Genetics Cooperation NewsLetter 65:92-93.
- Arnon, D. I. Plant Physiol. 24:1–15 (1949)
- Ausubel, F. M., Brent, R., Kingston, R. E., Moore, D. D., Seidman, J. G., Smith, J. A., and Struhl, K. 1987. CUR-RENT PROTOCOLS IN MOLECULAR BIOLOGY, John Wiley and Sons, Inc. New York.
- Bachmann, B. J. et al., Microb. Rev., 44:1-56 (1980).
- Barker, R., Idler, K., Thompson, D., and Kemp, J. (1983) Nucleotide sequence of the T-DNA region from the Agrobacterium tumefaciens Ti plasmid pTi15955. Plant Mol Biol 2:335-350
- Barry, G., Kishore, G., Padgette, S., Taylor, M., Kolacz, K., 20 Weldon, M., Re D., Eichholtz, Fincher, K., and Hallas, L. (1992) Inhibitors of amino acid biosynthesis: Strategies for imparting glyphosate tolerance to crop plants. In: Biosynthesis and Molecular Regulation of Amino Acids in Plants. pp. 139-145. [Edited by Singh, B. K., Flores, H. 25] E., and Shannon, J. C.] American Society of Plant Physiologists, Rockville, Md.
- Bartlett, S. G., Grossman, A. R., and Chua, N. H. (1982) in Methods in Chloroplast Molecular Biology, pp. 1081-1091. M. Edelman, R. B., Hallick, and Chua, N. H., 30
- Bevan, M. (1984) Nucleic Acids Res. 12 (22): 8711-8721. Birnboim, H. C. and Doly, J. (1979) A rapid alkaline extraction procedure for screening recombinant plasmid DNA. Nucl. Acids. Res. 7:1513-1525.
- Bolivar, R., Rodriguez, R. L., Greene, P. J., Betlach, M. B., Heynecker, H. L., Boyer, H. W., Crosa, J. H., and Falkow, S. (1977) Construction and characterization of new cloning vehicles, II. A multi-purpose cloning system. Gene 2:
- Boyer, H. W. and Rolland-Dussolx, D. (1969) A complementation analysis of the restriction and modification of DNA in Escherichia coli, J. Mol. Biol. 41:459.
- Carrer, H., Hockenberry, T. N., Svab, Z., and Maliga, P. (1993) Kanamycin resistance as a selectable marker for 45 Fry J., Barnason A., and Horsch R. (1987) Plant Cell Reports plastid transformation in tobacco. Mol. Gen. Genet. 241: 49-56.
- Criston, P., D. E. McCabe, and W. F. Swain (1988) Stable transformation of Soybean Callus by DNA-Coated Gold Particles. Plant Physiol. 87:671–674.
- Coruzzi, G., Broglie, R., Edwards, C., and Chua, N. H. (1984). Tissue-specific and light-regulated expression of a pea nuclear gene encoding the small subunit of ribulose-1,5-bisphosphate carboxylase. EMBO J 3: 1671.
- Dalla Chiesa, M., Mayes, S. R., Maskell, D. J., Nixon, P. J. 55 and Barber, J. 1994 An AroA homologue from Synechocystis sp. PCC6803, Gene, 144: 145-146.
- della-Cioppa, G., Bauer, S. C., Klein, B. K., Shah, D. M., Fraley, R. T. and Kishore G. K. (1986) Translocation of synthase into chloroplasts of higher plants in vitro. Proc. Natl. Acad Sci. USA 83: 6873-6877.
- della-Cioppa, G., Bauer, \$. C., Taylor, M. T., Rochester, D. E., Klein, B. K., Shah, D. M., Fraley, R. T. and Kishore G. M. (1987) Targeting a herbicide-resistant enzyme from 65 Herrera-Estrella, L., et al. (1983) Nature 303:209 Escherichia coli to chloroplasts of higher plants. Bio/ Technology 5: 579-584.

- Depicker, A., Stachel, S., Dhaese, P., Zambryski, P., and Goodman, H. M. 1982. Nopaline Synthase: Transcript Mapping and DNA Sequence. J. MOLEC. APPL. GENETICS 1:561-573.
- Devereux, J., Haeberli, P. and Smithies, O. (1984) A comprehensive set of sequence analysis programs for the VAX. Nucl. Acids. Res. 12:387–395.
- Ditta, G., Stanfield, S., Corbin, D., and Helinski, D. R. (1980) Broad host range DNA cloning system for Gram-Negative bacteria: construction of a gene bank of Rhizobium meliloti. Proc Natl Acad Sci USA 77, 7347-7351.
- Duncan, K., Edwards, R. M., Coggins, J. R. (1987) The pentafunctional aroM enzyme of Saccharomyces cerevisiae is a mosaic of monofunctional domains. Biochem. J. 246:375-386.
- Dunn, J. J. and Studier, F. W., (1983) J. Mol. Biol. 166:477-535.
- Fitzgibbon, J. E. (1988) Pseudomonas sp. strain PG2982: uptake of glyphosate and cloning of a gene which confers increased resistance to glyphosate. Ph.D. Dissertation, Louisiana State University.
- Fitzgibbon, E. F. and Braymer. H. D. (1990) Cloning of a gene from Pseudomonas sp. PG2982 conferring increased glyphosate resistance Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 56: 3382-3388
- Fling, M. E., Kopf, J., and Richards, C. (1985). Nucleotide sequence of the transposon Tn7 gene encoding an aminoglycoside-modifying enzyme, 3"(9)-Onucleotidyltransferase. Nucleic Acids Res. 13 no. 19, 7095-7106.
- Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., Horsch, R. B., Sanders, P. R. Flick, J. S., Adams, S. P., Bittner, M. L., Brand, L. A., Fink, C. L., Fry, J. S., Galluppi, G. R., Goldberg, S. B., Hoffman, N. L., and Woo. S. C. 1983. Expression of bacterial genes in plant cells. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 80:4803-4807.
- Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., Horsch, R. B., Eichholtz D. A., Flick, J. S., Fink, C. L., Hoffmann, N. L. and Sanders, P. R. (1985) The SEV system: a new disarmed Ti plasmid vector system for plant transformation. Bio/Technology 3: 629-635.
  - Fromm, M., (1990) UCLA Symposium on Molecular Strategies for Crop Improvement, Apr. 16-22, 1990. Keystone, Colo.
- 6: 321-325.
- Gasser, C. S., Winter, J. A., Hironaka, C. M. and Shah, D. M. (1988) Structure, expression, and evolution of the 5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase genes of petunia and tomato. J. Biol. Chem. 263: 4280-4289.
- Gowda, S., Wu, F. C., and Shepard, R. J. (1989). Identification of promoter sequences for the major RNA transcripts of figwort mosaic and peanut chlorotic streak viruses (caulimovirus group). Journal of Cellular Biochemistry supplement 13D, 301 (Abstract).
- Hallas, L. E., Hahn, E. M. and Korndorfer, C. (1988) Characterization of microbial traits associated with glyphosate biodegradation in industrial activated sludge. J. Industrial Microbiol. 3: 377-385.
- the precursor of 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate 60 Hayford, M. B., Medford, J. l., Hoffmann, N. L., Rogers, S. G. and Klee, H. J. (1988) Development of a plant transformation selection system based on expression of genes encoding gentamicin acetyltransferases. Plant Physiol. 86: 1216-1222.
  - - Heitkamp, M. A., Hallas, L. and Adams, W. J. (1990) Biotreatment of industrial wastewater with immobilized

- microorganisms-Presented in Session 11. Paper S40, Society for Industrial Microbiology Annual Meeting, Orlando, Fla. Jul. 29-Aug. 3, 1990.
- Henher, J. H., Band, L. and Shimotsu, H. (1984) Nucleotide sequence of the Bacillus subtilis tryptophan operon. 5 Gene., 34: 169-177.
- Henner, J. H., Band, L., Flaggs, G. and Chen, E. (1986) The organization and nucleotide sequence of the Bacillus subtilis hisH, tyrA and aroE genes Gene 49: 147-152.
- Hohn, B. and Collins J. (1980) A small cosmid for efficient cloning of large DNA fragments. Gene 11: 291-298.
- Horsch, R. B. and H. Klee. (1986) Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A. 83:4428–32.
- Hunkapiller, M. W., Hewick, R. M., Dreyer, R. J., and Hood, L. (1983) Methods Enzymol. 91, 399-413.
- Jefferson, R. A., Kavanaugh, T. A. and Bevan, M. W., 1987, 15 EMBO J., 6:3901-3907.
- Kay, R., Chan, A., Daly, M. and McPherson, J. 1987. Duplication of the CaMV 35S promoter sequence creates a strong enhancer for plants. Science 236, 1299-1302.
- Kishore, G., Shah, D., Padgette, S., della-Cioppa, G., 20 Gasser, C., Re, D., Hironaka, C., Taylor, M., Wibbenmeyer, J., Eichholtz, D., Hayford, M., Hoffman, N., Delannay, X., Horsch, R., Klee, H., Rogers, S., Rochester, D., Brundage, L., Sanders, P. and Fraley, R. T. (1988) 5-Enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase: 25 From Biochemistry to genetic engineering of glyphosate tolerance, in Biotechnology for Crop Protection ACS Symposium series No. 379. Eds. Hedlin P. A., Menn, J. J. and Hollingsworth, R. M. pp. 37-48.
- Kishore, G. and Shah, D. (1988) Ann. Rev. Biochem. 57:627-663
- Kishore, G. M., Brundage, L., Kolk, K., Padgette, S. R., Rochester, D., Huynh, Q. K. and della-Cioppa, G. (1986) Fed. Proc. 45: 1506.
- Klee, H. J., et al. (1985) Bio/Technology 3:637-42.
- Klee, H. J., Muskopf, Y. M. and Gasser, C. S. (1987) Cloning of an Arabidopsis thaliana gene encoding 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase: sequence analysis and manipulation to obtain glyphosate-tolerant plants. Mol. Gen. Genet. 210: 437-442.
- Klee, H. J. and Rogers, S. G. (1989) Plant gene vectors and 40 genetic transformation: plant transformation systems based on the use of Agrobacterium tumefaciens in: Cell Culture and Somatic Cell: Genetics of Plants eds. J. Schell and L. K. Vasil. 6: 1-23.
- Klein, T. M., Kornstein, L., Sanford, J. C., and Fromm, M. 45 E. 1989. Genetic transformation of maize cells by particle bombardment. Plant Phys. 91:440-444.
- Koncz, C. and Schell, J. (1986) The promoter of TL-DNA gene 5 controls the tissue-specific expression of chimeric genes carried by a novel type of Agrobacterium binary 50 vector. Mol. Gen. Genet. 204:383–396.
- Kunkel, T. A., Roberts, J. D. and Zakour, R. A. (1987) Rapid and efficient site-specific mutagenesis without phenotypic selection. Methods Enzymol. 154:367.
- Laemmli, U.K. (1970), "Cleavage of structural proteins 55 Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F. and Maniatis, T., (1989) Molecuduring the assembly of the head of the bacteriophage T4" Nature, 227:680.
- Maliga, P., Carrer, H., Kanevski, I., Staub, J., and Svab, Z. (1993) Plastid engineering in land plants: a conservative genome is open to change. Philos. Trans. R. Soc. London 60 B Biol. Sci. 342: 203-208.
- Maniatis, T., Fritsch, E. F. and Sambrook, J. (1982) Molecular Cloning: a laboratory manual. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Maskell, D. J., Morrissey, P. and Dougan, G. (1988) Cloning 65 and nucleotide sequence of the aroA gene of Bordetella pertussis. J. Bacteriol. 170:2467-2471.

- 52
- Miller, J. H. (1972). Experiments in Molecular Genetics. Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
- Moore, J. K., Braymer, H. D. and Larson, A. D. (1983) Isolation of a Pseudomonas sp. which utilizes the phosphonate herbicide glyphosate. Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 46: 316–320.
- Morelli, G., Nagy, F., Fraley, R. T., Rogers, S. G., and Chua, N. H. (1985). A short conserved sequence is involved in the light-inducibility of a gene encoding ribulose 1,5bisphosphate carboxylase small subunit of pea. Nature 315, 200-204.
- O'Connell, C., Pattee, P. A. and Foster, T. J. (1993) Sequence and mapping of the aroA gene of Staphylococcus aureus 8325-4. J. Gen. Micr. 139: 1449-1460.
- Odell, J. T., Nagy, F., and Chua, N. H. (1985). Identification of DNA sequences required for activity of the cauliflower mosaic virus 35S promoter. Nature 313, 810-812.
- Olins, P. O., Devine, C. S., Rangwala, S. H. and Kavka, K. S. (1988) Gene 73: 227-235.
- O'Neill, C., Horvath, G. V., Horvath, E., Dix, P. J. and Medgyesy, P. (1993) Chloroplast transformation in plants: polyethylene glycol (PEG) treatment of protoplasts is an alternative to biolistic delivery systems. Plant J. 3: 729-738
- Padgette, S. R., Huynh, Q. K., Borgmeyer, J., Shah, D. M., Brand, L. A., Re, D. B., Bishop, B. F., Rogers, S. G., Fraley, R. T., and Kishore, G. (1987) Bacterial expression and isolation of Petunia hybrida 5-enol-pyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 258, 564-573.
- 30 Padgette, S. R., Huynh, Q. K., Aykent, S., Sammons, R. D., Sikorski, J. A., and Kishore, G. M. (1988) J. Biol. Chem. 263, 1798-1802.
  - Petersen, W. L., Sulc, S., and Armstrong, C. L. 1992. Effect of nurse cultures on the production of macro-calli and fertile plants from maize embryogenic suspension protoplasts. Plant Cell Reports 10:591-594.
  - Quinn, J. P., Peden, J. M. M. and Dick, E. (1988) Glyphosate tolerance and utilization by the microflora of soils treated with the herbicide. Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.29:
  - Rao, R. N. and Rogers, S. G. (1979). Plasmid pKC7: A vector containing ten restriction endonuclease sites suitable for cloning DNA segments. Gene 7:79.
  - Richins, R. D., Scholthof, H. B., and Shepard, R. J. (1987) Sequence of the figwort mosaic virus DNA (caulimovirus group). Nucl. Acids Res. 15: 8451-8466.
  - Rogers, S. G., Brand, L. A. Holder, S. B. Sharps, E. S. and Brackin, M. J. (1983) Amplification of the aroA gene from E. coli results in tolerance to the herbicide glyphosate. Appl. Environ. Microbiol. 46:37-43.
  - Rogers, S. G. and Klee, H. J. (1987). "Pathways to genetic manipulation employing Agrobacterium." in Plant Gene Research, Plant DNA Infectious Agents, Vol IV, Hohn, T. and Schell, J., eds. Springer-Verlag, Vienna, pp.179-203.
  - lar Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor, N.Y.
  - Schocher, R. J., Shillito, R. D., Saul, M. W., Paszkowski, J., and Potrykus, I. (1986). Co-transformation of unlinked foreign genes into plants by direct gene transfer. Bio/ Technology 4:1093-1097.
  - Songstad, D. D., Armstrong, C. L., and Petersen, W. L. (1991). AgNO, increases type II callus production from immature embryos of maize inbred B73 and its derivatives. Plant Cell Reports 9: 699-702.
  - Schuler, M. A., Schmitt, E. S. and Beachy, R. N. (1982) Nucleic Acids Res. 10:8225-8244.

53

- Schulz, A., Kruper, A. and Amrhein, N. (1985) Differential sensitivity of bacterial 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3phosphate synthases to the herbicide glyphosate. FEMS Microbiol. Lett. 28: 297-301.
- Schulz, A., Sost, D. and Amrhein, D. (1984) Arch. Microbiol. 137: 121-123.
- Shah, D., Horsch, R., Klee, H., Kishore, G., Winter, J., Turner, N., Hironaka, C., Sanders, P., Gasser, C., Aykent, S., Siegal, N., Rogers, S., and Fraley, R. (1986). Engineering herbicide tolerance in transgenic plants. Science 10 233, 478-481.
- Shah, D. M., Rochester, D. E., Krivi, G., Hironaka, C., Mozer, T. J., Fraley, R. T., and D. C. Tiemeier. 1985. Structure and expression of the maize hsp70 gene. Cell. and Mol. Biol. of Plant Stress, Alan R. Liss, Inc. pp. 15 181-200.
- Shimamoto, K. et al. (1989) Nature 338:274-276.
- Sost, D., Schulz, A. and Amrhein, N. (1984) FEBS Lett. 173:
- Ala in the 5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase of Klebsiella pneumoniae results in greatly reduced affinity for the herbicide glyphosate. Arch. Biochem. Biophys. 282: 433-436.
- Stalker, D. M., Thomas, C. M., and Helinski, D. R. (1981). 25 Nucleotide sequence of the region of the origin of replication of the broad host range plasmid RK2. Mol Gen Genet 181: 8-12.
- Stalker, D. M., Hiatt, W. R. and Comai, L. (1985) A single amino acid substitution in the enzyme 30 5-enolpyruvylshikimate 3-phosphate synthase confers resistance to glyphosate. J. Biol. Chem. 260: 4724-4728.
- Stallings, W. C., Abdel-Meguid, S.S., Lim, L. W., Shieh, Huey-Sheng, Dayringer, H. E., Leimgruber, N. K., Stegeman, R. A., Anderson, K. S., Sikorski, J. A.,

- 54
- Padgette S. R., Kishore, G. M. (1991). Structure and Topological Symmetry of the Glyphosate Target 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 88, 5046-5050.
- Svab, Z., Hajdukiewicz, P., and Maliga, P. (1990) Stable transformation of plastids in higher plants. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 87: 8526-8530.
- Svab, Z. and Maliga, P. (1993) High frequency plastid transformation in tobacco by selection for a chimeric aadA gene. Proc. Natl. Acad Sci. USA 90:913-917.
- Tabor, S. and Richardson, C. C. (1985) A bacteriophage T7 RNA polymerase/promoter system for controlled exclusive expression of specific genes. Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA 82: 1074-1078.
- Talbot, H. W., Johnson, L. M. and Munnecke, D. M. (1984) Glyphosate utilization by Pseudomonas sp. and Alcaligenes sp. isolated from environmental sources. Current Microbiol. 10: 255-260.
- Sost, D. and Amrhein, N. (1990) Substitution of Gly-96 to 20 Talmadge, K., and Gilbert, W., (1980) "Construction of plasmid vectors with unique Pstl cloning sites in the signal sequence coding region" Gene, 12: 235-241.
  - Timko, M. P., Herdies, L., de Almeida, E., Cashmore, A. R., Leemans, J., and Krebbers, E. 1988. Genetic Engineering of Nuclear-Encoded Components of the Photosynthetic Apparatus in Arabidopsis in "The Impact of Chemistry on Biotechnology," ACS Books, 279-295.
  - Vasil, V., F. Redway and 1. Vasil. (1990), Bio/Technology 8:429-434.
  - Vieira, J. and Messing J. (1987) Production of singlestranded plasmid DNA. Methods Enzymol. 153: 3-11.
  - Yanisch-Perron, C., Vieira, J. and Messing, J. (1985). Improved M13 phage cloning vectors and host strains: nucleotide sequences of the M13mp18 and pUC19 vectors. Gene 33, 103-119

#### SEQUENCE LISTING

<160> NUMBE	R OF SEQ ID	NOS: 70				
<210> SEQ I <211> LENGT <212> TYPE:	н: 597					
		t mosaic vi	.rus			
<400> SEQUE	NCE: 1					
tcatcaaaat	atttagcagc	attccagatt	gggttcaatc	aacaaggtac	gagccatatc	60
actttattca	aattggtatc	gccaaaacca	agaaggaact	cccatcctca	aaggtttgta	120
aggaagaatt	ctcagtccaa	agcctcaaca	aggtcagggt	acagagtete	caaaccatta	180
gccaaaagct	acaggagatc	aatgaagaat	cttcaatcaa	agtaaactac	tgttccagca	240
catgcatcat	ggtcagtaag	tttcagaaaa	agacatccac	cgaagactta	aagttagtgg	300
gcatctttga	aagtaatctt	gtcaacatcg	agcagctggc	ttgtggggac	cagacaaaaa	360
aggaatggtg	cagaattgtt	aggcgcacct	accaaaagca	tctttgcctt	tattgcaaag	420
ataaagcaga	ttcctctagt	acaagtgggg	aacaaaataa	cgtggaaaag	agctgtcctg	480
acagcccact	cactaatgcg	tatgacgaac	gcagtgacga	ccacaaaaga	attccctcta	540
tataagaagg	cattcattc	catttgaagg	atcatcagat	actaaccaat	atttctc	597

-con	tj	inu	ed
------	----	-----	----

<pre>&lt;211&gt; LENGTH: 1982 &lt;212&gt; TYPE: DNA &lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp. &lt;220&gt; FEATURE: &lt;221&gt; NAME/KEY: CDS</pre>	
<222> LOCATION: (62)(1426)	
<400> SEQUENCE: 2	
aagcccgcgt tototoogge gotoogcoog gagagoogtg gatagattaa ggaagaogco	60
c atg tcg cac ggt gca agc agc cgg ccc gca acc gcc cgc ana tcc tct Met Ser His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser Ser 1 5 10 15	109
ggc ctt tcc gga acc gtc cgc att ccc ggc gac aag tcg atc tcc cac Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His 20 25 30	157
cgg tcc ttc atg ttc ggc ggt ctc gcg agc ggt gaa acg cgc atc acc Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr 35 40 45	205
ggc ctt ctg gaa ggc gag gac gtc atc aat acg ggc aag gcc atg cag Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys Ala Met Gln 50 55 60	253
gcc atg ggc gcc agg atc cgt aag gaa ggc gac acc tgg atc atc gat Ala Met Gly Ala Arg Ile Arg Lys Glu Gly Asp Thr Trp Ile Ile Asp 65 70 75 80	301
ggc gtc ggc aat ggc ggc ctc ctg gcg cct gag gcg ccg ctc gat ttc Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Gly Leu Leu Ala Pro Glu Ala Pro Leu Asp Phe 85 90 95	349
ggc aat gcc gcc acg ggc tgc cgc ctg acc atg ggc ctc gtc ggg gtc Gly Asn Ala Ala Thr Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Val 100 105 110	397
tac gat tte gae age ace tte ate gge gae gee teg ete aca aag ege Tyr Asp Phe Asp Ser Thr Phe Ile Gly Asp Ala Ser Leu Thr Lys Arg 115 120 125	445
ccg atg ggc cgc gtg ttg aac ccg ctg cgc gaa atg ggc gtg cag gtg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu Arg Glu Met Gly Val Gln Val 130 135 140	493
aaa tog gaa gac ggt gac ogt ott occ gtt acc ttg ogc ggg ocg aag Lys Ser Glu Asp Gly Asp Arg Leu Pro Val Thr Leu Arg Gly Pro Lys 145 150 155 160	541
acg ccg acg ccg atc acc tac cgc gtg ccg atg gcc tcc gca cag gtg Thr Pro Thr Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val 165 170 175	589
aag too goe gtg otg otd goe ggo otd aac acg occ ggo atc acg Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu Asn Thr Pro Gly Ile Thr Thr 180 185 190	637
gtc atc gag ccg atc atg acg cgc gat cat acg gaa aag atg ctg cag Val Ile Glu Pro Ile Met Thr Arg Asp His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Gln 195 200 205	685
ggc ttt ggc gcc aac ctt acc gtc gag acg gat gcg gac ggc gtg cgc Gly Phe Gly Ala Asn Leu Thr Val Glu Thr Asp Ala Asp Gly Val Arg 210 215 220	733
acc atc cgc ctg gaa gg¢ cgc ggc aag ctc acc ggc caa gtc atc gac Thr Ile Arg Leu Glu Gly Arg Gly Lys Leu Thr Gly Gln Val Ile Asp 225 230 230 235	781
gtg ccg ggc gac ccg tcc tcg acg gcc ttc ccg ctg gtt gcg gcc ctg Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala Phe Pro Leu Val Ala Ala Leu 245 250 255	829
ctt gtt ccg ggc tcc gac gtc acc atc ctc aac gtg ctg atg aac ccc Leu Val Pro Gly Ser Asp Val Thr Ile Leu Asn Val Leu Met Asn Pro 260 265 270	877

57

58

# -continued acc cgc acc ggc ctc atc ctg acg ctg cag gaa atg ggc gcc gac atc Thr Arg Thr Gly Leu Ile Leu Thr Leu Gln Glu Met Gly Ala Asp Ile 925 gaa gtc atc aac ccg cgc ctt gcc ggc ggc gaa gac gtg gcg gac ctg Glu Val Ile Asn Pro Arg Leu Ala Gly Gly Glu Asp Val Ala Asp Leu 973 cgc gtt cgc tcc tcc acg ctg aag ggc gtc acg gtg ccg gaa gac cgc 1021 Arg Val Arg Ser Ser Thr Leu Lys Gly Val Thr Val Pro Glu Asp Arg 310 geg eet teg atg ate gae gaa tat eeg att ete get gte gee gee gee 1069 Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro Ile Leu Ala Val Ala Ala Ala ttc gcg gaa ggg gcg acc gtg atg aac ggt ctg gaa gaa ctc cgc gtc Phe Ala Glu Gly Ala Thr Val Met Asn Gly Leu Glu Glu Leu Arg Val 1117 aag gaa agc gac cgc ctc tcg gcc gtc gcc aat ggc ctc aag ctc aat Lys Glu Ser Asp Arg Leu Ser Ala Val Ala Asn Gly Leu Lys Leu Asn 1165 ggc gtg gat tgc gat gag ggc gag acg tcg ctc gtc gtg cgc ggc cgc Gly Val Asp Cys Asp Glu Gly Glu Thr Ser Leu Val Val Arg Gly Arg cct gac ggc aag ggg ctc ggc aac gcc tcg ggc gcc gcc gcc gcc acc Pro Asp Gly Lys Gly Leu Gly Asn Ala Ser Gly Ala Ala Val Ala Thr 1261 cat ctc gat cac cgc atc gcc atg agc ttc ctc gtc atg ggc ctc gtg His Leu Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Phe Leu Val Met Gly Leu Val 1309 405 410 tcg gaa aac cct gtc acg gtg gac gat gcc acg atg atc gcc acg agc Ser Glu Asn Pro Val Thr Val Asp Asp Ala Thr Met Ile Ala Thr Ser 1357 tto ong gag tto atg gad otg atg god ggg otg ggg aag atd gaa 1405 Phe Pro Glu Phe Met Asp Leu Met Ala Gly Leu Gly Ala Lys Ile Glu 440 ctc tcc gat acg aag gct gcc tgatgacctt cacaatcgcc atcgatggtc 1456 Leu Ser Asp Thr Lys Ala Ala ccgctgcggc cggcaagggg acgctctcgc gccgtatcgc ggaggtctat ggctttcatc 1516 atotogatac gggcctgacc tatogogcca cggccaaagc gctgctcgat cgcggcctgt cgcttgatga cgaggcggtt gcggccgatg tcgcccgcaa tctcgatctt gccgggctcg 1636 accggtcggt gctgtcggcc catgccatcg gcgaggcggc ttcgaagatc gcggtcatgc cctcggtgcg gcgggcgctg gtcgaggcgc agcgcagctt tgcggcgcgt gagccgggca cqqtqctqqa tqqacqcqat atcqqcacqq tqqtctqccc qqatqcqccq gtqaagctct atgtcaccgc gtcaccggaa gtgcgcgcga aacgccgcta tgacgaaatc ctcggcaatg qeqqqttqqc eqattacqqq acqatecteq aggatatecq ceqeeqegac gagegggaca 1982 tgggtcgggc ggacagtcct ttgaagcccg ccgacgatgc gcactt <210> SEQ ID NO 3 <211> LENGTH: 455 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp. <400> SEQUENCE: 3

Met Ser His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser Ser 1 10 10 15 15 Gly Leu Ser Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His 20 30

-continued

59

												con	וחנט	1ea	
Arg	Ser	Phe 35	Met	Phe	Gly	Gly	Leu 40	Ala	Ser	Gly	Glu	Thr 45	Arg	Ile	Thr
Gly	Leu 50	Leu	Glu	Gly	Glu	Asp 55	Val	Ile	naA	Thr	Gl <b>y</b> 60	Lys	Ala	Met	Gln
<b>Ala</b> 65	Met	Gly	Ala	Arg	Ile 70	Arg	Lys	Glu	Gly	<b>As</b> p 75	Thr	Trp	Ile	Ile	Asp 80
Gly	Val	Gly	Asn	Gl <b>y</b> 85	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala	Pro 90	Glu	Ala	Pro	Leu	Asp 95	Phe
Gly	naA	Ala	Ala 100	Thr	Gly	Сув	Arg	Leu 105	Thr	Met	Gly	Leu	Val 110	Gly	Val
Tyr	Asp	Phe 115	<b>A</b> ap	Ser	Thr	Phe	Ile 120	Gly	<b>A</b> ap	Ala	Ser	Leu 125	Thr	Lys	Arg
Pro	Met 130	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	Asn 135	Pro	Leu	Arg	Glu	Met 140	Gly	Val	Gln	Val
<b>Lys</b> 145	Ser	Glu	Asp	Gly	<b>As</b> p 150	Arg	Leu	Pro	Val	Thr 155	Leu	Arg	Gly	Pro	L <b>у</b> в 160
Thr	Pro	Thr	Pro	Ile 165	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Pro 170	Met	Ala	Ser	Ala	Gln 175	Val
Lув	Ser	Ala	Val 180	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu 185	Asn	Thr	Pro	Gly	11e 190	Thr	Thr
Val	Ile	Glu 195	Pro	Ile	Met	Thr	<b>A</b> rg 200	Asp	His	Thr	Glu	<b>Lу</b> в 205	Met	Leu	Gln
Gly	Phe 210	Gly	Ala	Asn	Leu	Thr 215	Val	Glu	Thr	Asp	Ala 220	Asp	Gly	Val	Arg
Thr 225	Ile	Arg	Leu	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 230	Arg	Gly	Lув	Leu	Thr 235	Gly	Gln	Val	Ile	<b>Asp</b> 240
Val	Pro	Gly	qaA	Pro 245	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Phe 250	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala 255	Leu
Leu	Val	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 260	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile 265	Leu	Asn	Val	Leu	<b>Met</b> 270	Asn	Pro
Thr	Arg	Thr 275	Gly	Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr 280	Leu	Gln	Glu	Met	Gly 285	Ala	Asp	Ile
Glu	Val 290	Ile	Asn	Pro	Arg	Leu 295	Ala	Gly	Gly	Glu	<b>Asp</b>	Val	Ala	Asp	Leu
305		•			310			Ī		315		Pro			320
Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile 325	qaA	Glu	Tyr	Pro	11e 330	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala 335	Ala
Phe	Ala	Glu	Gly 340	Ala	Thr	Val	Met	Asn 345	Gly	Leu	Glu	Glu	Leu 350	Arg	Val
•		355					360				_	Leu 365			
	370					375					380	Val			
385	-		_	_	390					395		Ala			400
His	Leu	Авр	His	Arg 405	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Phe 410	Leu	Val	Met	Gly	Leu 415	Val
			420					425				Ile	430		
Phe	Pro	Glu 435		Met	Yab	Leu	Met 440	Ala	G <b>y</b>	Leu	Gly	Ala 445	ГÅв	Ile	Glu

61

**62** 

continued	
Leu Ser Asp Thr Lys Ala Ala 450 455	
<210> SEQ ID NO 4 <211> LENGTH: 1673 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp. <220> FEATURE: <221> NAME/KEY: CDS <222> LOCATION: (86)(1432)	
<400> SEQUENCE: 4	
gtagccacac ataattacta tagctaggaa gcccgctatc tctcaatccc gcgtgatcgc	60
gccaaaatgt gactgtgaaa aatce atg too cat tot gca too cog aaa coa Met Ser His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro 1 5	112
gca acc gcc cgc cgc tcg gag gca ctc acg ggc gaa atc cgc att ccg Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu Ala Leu Thr Gly Glu Ile Arg Ile Pro 10 15 20 25	160
ggc gac aag too ato tog cat ogc too tto atg ttt ggc ggt oto gca Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala 30 35 40	208
teg ggc gaa acc egc atc acc ggc ett etg gaa ggc gag gac gtc atc Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile 45 50 55	256
aat aca ggc cgc gcc atg cag gcc atg ggc gcg aaa atc cgt aaa gag Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln Ala Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Arg Lys Glu 60 65 70	304
ggc gat gtc tgg atc atc aac ggc gtc ggc aat ggc tgc ctg ttg cag Gly Asp Val Trp Ile Ile Asn Gly Val Gly Asn Gly Cys Leu Leu Gln 75 80 85	352
CCC gaa gct gcg ctc gat ttc ggc aat gcc gga acc ggc gcg cgc ctc Pro Glu Ala Ala Leu Asp Fhe Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Gly Ala Arg Leu 90 95 100 105	400
acc atg ggc ctt gtc ggc acc tat gac atg aag acc tcc ttt atc ggc Thr Met Gly Leu Val Gly Thr Tyr Asp Met Lys Thr Ser Phe Ile Gly 110 115 120	448
gac gcc tcg ctg tcg aag cgc ccg atg ggc cgc gtg ctg aac ccg ttg Asp Ala Ser Leu Ser Lys Arg Pro Met Gly Arg Val Leu Asn Pro Leu 125 130 135	496
cgc gaa atg ggc gtt cag gtg gaa gca gcc gat ggc gac cgc atg ccg Arg Glu Met Gly Val Gln Val Glu Ala Ala Asp Gly Asp Arg Met Pro 140 145 150	544
ctg acg ctg atc ggc ccg aag acg gcc aat ccg atc acc tat cgc gtg Leu Thr Leu Ile Gly Pro Lys Thr Ala Asn Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val 155 160 165	592
Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu 170 175 180 185	640
Asn Thr Pro Gly Val Thr Thr Val Ile Glu Pro Val Met Thr Arg Asp 190 195 200	688
cac acc gaa aag atg ctg cag ggc ttt ggc gcc gac ctc acg gtc gag His Thr Glu Lys Met Leu Gln Gly Phe Gly Ala Asp Leu Thr Val Glu 205 210 215	736
acc gac aag gat ggc gtg cgc cat atc cgc atc acc ggc cag ggc aag Thr Asp Lys Asp Gly Val Arg His Ile Arg Ile Thr Gly Gln Gly Lys 220 225 230	784
ctt gtc ggc cag acc atc gac gtg ccg ggc gat ccg tca tcg acc gcc Leu Val Gly Gln Thr Ile Asp Val Pro Gly Asp Pro Ser Ser Thr Ala 235 240 245	832

63

64

				Ů.											
									_=	con	tin	ued			
ttc ccg cto Phe Pro Leo 250		Ala												880	
ege aac gte Arg Asn Va	l Leu													928	
cag gaa ato Gln Glu Me														976	
ggc gaa gad Gly Glu As; 300	Val													1024	
gtc gtc gt: Val Val Val 315														1072	
gtc ctg gce Val Leu Ala 330		Ala												1120	
ggg ctc gad Gly Leu Asi														1168	
gca cgc ggc Ala Arg Gly														1216	
teg etg acc Ser Leu Thi 380	Val													1264	
acg gtt gca Thr Val Ala 395														1312	
atg ggc cti Met Gly Le 410		Ala												1360	
atc gcc acq Ile Ala Thi	Ser													1408	
gca aag ato Ala Lys Ile						tagt	cact	tog a	acago	gaa	aa ta	attat	ttgc	1462	
gagattgggc	attat	tacc	g gt	tggt	ctca	gc	99999	gttt	aato	gtcc	aat o	ette	catacg	1522	
taacagcatc					_		-		-	- '		-	-	1582	
ctaagctttc atgacttcat	-		-				tgaa	atc	ccg	99999	gtc o	9999	gatcaa	1642	
atyacticat	ttety	ayaa	a	ggcc	cege	a								1673	
<210> SEQ 1 <211> LENGT <212> TYPE: <213> ORGAN	H: 44	9	bact	eriu	m sp										
<400> SEQUE	NCE:	5													
Met Ser His 1		Ala 5	Ser	Pro	Lys	Pro	Ala 10	Thr	Ala	Arg	Arg	Ser 15	Glu		
Ala Leu Thi	Gl <b>y</b> 20	Glu	Ile	Arg	Ile	Pro 25	Gly	Asp	Lys	Ser	11e 30	Ser	His		

Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu Ala Ser Gly Glu Thr Arg Ile Thr 35 40 45

Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Arg Ala Met Gln

-continued

65

66

												COII	CIII	ueu	
	50					55					60				
Ala 65	Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	Ile 70	Arg	Lys	Glu	Gly	<b>А</b> вр 75	Val	Trp	Ile	Ile	Asn 80
Gly	Val	Gly	Asn	Gl <b>y</b> 85	Сув	Leu	Leu	Gln	Pro 90	Glu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Asp 95	Phe
Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly 100	Thr	Gly	Ala	Arg	Leu 105	Thr	Met	Gly	Leu	Val 110	Gly	Thr
Tyr	qaA	Met 115	Lys	Thr	Ser	Phe	Ile 120	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Leu 125	Ser	Lys	Arg
Pro	Met 130	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	<b>A</b> sn 135	Pro	Leu	Arg	Glu	Met 140	Gly	Val	Gln	Val
Glu 145	Ala	Ala	Asp	Gly	Asp 150	Arg	Met	Pro	Leu	Thr 155	Leu	Ile	Gly	Pro	<b>Lys</b> 160
Thr	Ala	Asn	Pro	Ile 165	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Pro 170	Met	Ala	Ser	Ala	Gln 175	Val
Lys	Ser	Ala	Val 180	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu 185	Asn	Thr	Pro	Gly	Val 190	Thr	Thr
Val	Ile	Glu 195	Pro	Val	Met	Thr	Arg 200	qaA	His	Thr	Glu	<b>Lys</b> 205	Met	Leu	Gln
Gly	Phe 210	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Thr 215	Val	Glu	Thr	Asp	<b>Ly</b> s 220	Asp	Gly	Val	Arg
Нів 225	Ile	Arg	Ile	Thr	Gl <b>y</b> 230	Gln	Gly	Lys	Leu	Val 235	Gly	Gln	Thr	Ile	Asp 240
Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Pro 245	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Phe 250	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala 255	Leu
Leu	Val	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 260	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile 265	Arg	Asn	Val	Leu	Met 270	Asn	Pro
Thr	Arg	Thr 275	Gl <b>y</b>	Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr 280	Leu	Gln	Glu	Met	Gl <b>y</b> 285	Ala	Asp	Ile
Glu	Val 290	Leu	Asn	Ala	Arg	Leu 295	Ala	Gly	Gly	Glu	<b>Asp</b> 300	Val	Ala	Asp	Leu
Arg 305	Val	Arg	Ala	Ser	L <b>ys</b> 310	Leu	Lys	Gly	Val	Val 315	Val	Pro	Pro	Glu	Arg 320
Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile 325	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Pro	Val 330	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala 335	Ser
Phe	Ala		Gl <b>y</b> 340		Thr	V≞l		Авр 345	_	Leu	qaA		Leu 350	_	Val
Lys	Glu	Ser 355	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala 360	Val	Ala	Arg	Gly	Leu 365	Glu	Ala	naA
	370				Glu	375					380				
385					Leu 390					395					400
				405	Ser				410	_				415	-
			420		Asp			425					430		
Phe	Met	<b>Asp</b> 435	Met	Met	Pro	Gly	Leu 440	GIY	Ala	Lув	Ile	Glu 445	Leu	Ser	Пе

<210> SEQ ID NO 6 <211> LENGTH: 1500

Leu

_								
-c	o	n	t	1	n	u	е	a

_												.0011	CIII	ueu				_		
<21:	2> TY 3> OF 0> FF 1> NA	RGAN: EATUI	ESM: RE:		udomo	onas	sp.					_							_	
	2> LC				) (	1380	)													
<400	0> SI	EQUE	ICE:	6																
gtg	atcgo	ege (	aaa	atgt	ga c	tgtg	aaaa	a tco							c ccg r Pro	54				
													gaa Glu			102				
													ttt Phe			150				
													ggc Gly			198				
													aaa Lys			246				
													ggc Gl <b>y</b> 85			294				
													acc Thr			342				
													acc Thr			390				
													gtg Val			438				
													ggc Gly			486				
													atc Ile 165			534				
	Val		Met	Ala		Ala	Gln	Val	Lys	Ser	Ala	Val	ctg Leu			582				
													gtc Val			630				
													gac Asp			678				
													acc Thr			726				
Gly	Lys	Leu	Val 235	Gly	Gln	Thr	Ile	Asp 240	Val	Pro	Gly	qaA	ccg Pro 245	Ser	Ser	774				
													tcc Ser			822				
													ctc Leu			870				

						_	con	tin	ued		
acc ttg cag Thr Leu Gln ( 280											918
gca ggc ggc Ala Gly Gly											966
aag ggc gtc Lys Gly Val				Ala							1014
tat ccg gtc Tyr Pro Val 1 330											1062
atg gac ggg ( Met Asp Gly : 345			Arg Val								1110
gcg gtc gca Ala Val Ala 360											1158
gag atg tcg Glu Met Ser					-		_		-		1206
ggc ggc acg Gly Gly Thr				aiH							1254
ctc gtg atg Leu Val Met 410											1302
aac atg atc Asn Met Ile : 425			Pro Gl								1350
ttg ggc gca Leu Gl <b>y A</b> la : 440					tagt	tcact	cg a	acago	gaaa	aa	1400
tattatttgc g	agattgg	gc attat	taccg g	ttggto	ctca	gcgg	1 <b>9</b> 991	tt é	aatgt	ccaat	1460
<pre>&lt;210&gt; SEQ ID &lt;211&gt; LENGTH &lt;212&gt; TYPE: 1 &lt;213&gt; ORGANI:</pre>	NO 7 : 449 PRT			aaaa	gett						1500
<400> SEQUEN			•								
Met Ser His 1	Ser Ala 5	Ser Pro	L <b>y</b> s Pr	Ala 10	Thr	Ala	Arg	Arg	Ser 15	Glu	
Ala Leu Thr	Gly Glu 20	Ile Arg	Ile Pro	o Gly	фа	Lys	Ser	Ile 30	Ser	His	
Arg Ser Phe 35	Met Phe	Gly Gly	Leu Al	a Ser	Gly	Glu	Thr 45	Arg	Ile	Thr	
Gly Leu Leu 50	Glu Gly	Glu Asp 55	Val Il	e Asn	Thr	Gly 60	Arg	Ala	Met	Gln	
Ala Met Gly 65	Ala Lys	Ile Arg 70	Lys Gl	ı Gly	<b>А</b> вр 75	Val	Trp	Ile	Ile	Asn 80	
Gly Val Gly	85	-		90					95		
Gly Asn Ala	Gly Thr 100	Gly Ala	Arg Let		Met	Gly	Leu	Val 110	Gly	Thr	
Tyr Asp Met	Lys Thr	Ser Phe	Ile Gl	qaA y	Ala	Ser	Leu	Ser	Lys	Arg	

												con	tin	ued	
		115					120					125			
Pro	Met 130	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	Asn 135	Pro	Leu	Arg	Glu	Met 140	Gly	Val	Gln	Val
Glu 145	Ala	Ala	Asp	Gly	Asp 150	Arg	Met	Pro	Leu	Thr 155	Leu	Ile	Gly	Pro	<b>Lys</b> 160
Thr	Ala	Asn	Pro	Ile 165	Thr	Tyr	Arg	Val	Pro 170	Met	Ala	Ser	Ala	Gln 175	Val
Lys	Ser	Ala	Val 180	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu 185	Asn	Thr	Pro	Gly	Val 190	Thr	Thr
Val	Ile	Glu 195	Pro	Val	Met	Thr	Arg 200	Asp	His	Thr	Glu	Lув 205	Met	Leu	Gln
Gly	Phe 210	Gly	Ala	Asp	Leu	Thr 215	Val	Glu	Thr	Asp	<b>Lys</b> 220	qaA	Gly	Val	Arg
Нів 225	Ile	Arg	Ile	Thr	Gly 230	Gln	Gly	Lys	Leu	Val 235	Gly	Gln	Thr	Ile	Asp 240
Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Pro 245	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Phe 250	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala 255	Leu
Leu	Val	Glu	Gly 260		qaA	Val	Thr	Ile 265		Asn	Val	Leu	Met 270		Pro
Thr	Arg	Thr 275		Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr 280		Gln	Glu	Met	Gly 285		Asp	Ile
Glu			Asn	Ala	Arg	Leu 295		Gly	Gly	Glu			Ala	Asp	Leu
_	290 Val	Arg	Ala	Ser	Lys		L <b>y</b> s	Gly	Val		300 Val	Pro	Pro	Glu	_
305 Ala	Pro	Ser	Met		310 <b>Asp</b>	Glu	Tyr	Pro		315 Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala		320 Ser
Phe	Ala	Glu		325 Glu	Thr	Val	Met		330 Gly	Leu	Asp	Glu		335 Arg	Val
Lys	Glu	Ser	340 Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala	345 Val	Ala	Arg	Gly	Leu	350 Glu	Ala	Asn
-		355			Glu		360					365			
_	370		_		Leu	375					380				
385	•	-	-	Ī	390		_	-		395					400
	-			405	Ser				410	_				415	
			420		Asp			425					430		
Phe	Met	<b>Asp</b> 435		Met	Pro	Gly	Leu 440		Ala	Lys	Ile	Glu 445	Leu	Ser	Ile
Leu															
<21 <21	0> SI 1> LI 2> T' 3> OI	ENGT	H: 42	23	heri	chia	col.	i							
<40	0> SI	EQUE	NCE:	8											
Ser 1	Leu	Thr	Leu	Gln 5	Pro	Ile	Ala	Arg	Val 10	Asp	Gl <b>y</b>	Thr	Ile	Asn 15	Leu
Pro	Gly	Ser	<b>Lys</b> 20	Thr	Val	Ser	Asn	Arg 25	Ala	Leu	Leu	Leu	<b>Ala</b> 30	Ala	Leu
Ala	His	Gly	Lys	Thr	Val	Leu	Thr	Asn	Leu	Leu	Asp	Ser	Asp	Авр	Val

-continued

73

74

												con	tin	uea	
		35					40					45			
Arg	His 50	Met	Leu	Asn	Ala	Leu 55	Thr	Ala	Leu	Gly	Val 60	Ser	<b>Ty</b> r	Thr	Leu
Ser 65	Ala	qaA	Arg	Thr	Arg 70	ο <b>γ</b> ο	Glu	Ile	Ile	Gl <b>y</b> 75	Asn	Gly	Gly	Pro	Leu 80
His	Ala	Glu	Gly	<b>Ala</b> 85	Leu	Glu	Leu	Phe	Leu 90	Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly	Thr 95	Ala
Met	Arg	Pro	Leu 100	Ala	Ala	Ala	Leu	С <b>у</b> в 105	Leu	Gly	Ser	Asn	<b>A</b> sp	Ile	Val
Leu	Thr	<b>Gly</b> 115	Glu	Pro	Arg	Met	L <b>y</b> s 120	Glu	Arg	Pro	Ile	Gly 125	His	Leu	Val
qaA	Ala 130	Leu	Arg	Leu	Gly	Gly 135	Ala	Lys	Ile	Thr	<b>Ty</b> r 140	Leu	Glu	Gln	Glu
Asn 145	Tyr	Pro	Pro	Leu	Arg 150	Leu	Gln	Gly	Gly	Phe 155	Thr	Gly	Gly	Asn	Val 160
qaA	Val	Asp	Gly	Ser 165	Val	Ser	Ser	Gln	Ph∈ 170	Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu	Leu 175	Met
Thr	Ala	Pro	Leu 180	Ala	Pro	<b>Gl</b> u	<b>Asp</b>	Thr 185	Val	Ile	Arg	Ile	<b>Lys</b> 190	Gly	Asp
Leu	Val	Ser 195	Lys	Pro	<b>Ty</b> r	lle	<b>A</b> sp 200	Ile	Thr	Leu	Asn	Leu 205	Met	Lys	Thr
Phe	Gl <b>y</b> 210	Val	Glu	Ile	Glu	Asn 215	Gln	His	Tyr	Gln	Gln 220	Phe	Val	Val	Lys
Gly 225	Gly	Gln	Ser	Tyr	Gln 230	Ser	Pro	Gly	Thr	<b>Tyr</b> 235	Leu	Val	Glu	Gly	Asp 240
Ala	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ser 245	Tyr	Phe	Leu	Ala	Ala 250	Ala	Ala	Ile	Lys	Gly 255	Gly
Thr	Val	Lys	Val 260	Thr	Gly	Ile	Gly	Arg 265	Asn	Ser	Met	Gln	<b>Gly</b> 270	Asp	Ile
Arg	Phe	Ala 275	Asp	Val	Leu	Glu	L <b>у</b> в 280	Met	Gly	Ala	Thr	11e 285	Сув	Trp	Gly
qaA	<b>А</b> вр 290	Tyr	Ile	Ser	Сув	Thr 295	Arg	Gly	Glu	Leu	Asn 300	Ala	Ile	Asp	Met
<b>А</b> вр 305	Met	Asn	His	Ile	Pro 310	Asp	Ala	Ala	Met	Thr 315	Ile	Ala	Thr	Ala	Ala 320
Leu	Phe	Ala	Lys	Gly 325	Thr	Thr	Arg	Leu	<b>A</b> rg 330	Asn	Ile	Tyr	Asn	Trp 335	Arg
Val	Lys	Glu	Thr 340	Asp	Arg	Leu	Phe	Ala 345	Met	Ala	Thr	Glu	Leu 350	Arg	Lys
Val	Gly	Ala 355	Glu	Val	Glu	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 360	His	Asp	Tyr	Ile	Arg 365	Ile	Thr	Pro
Pro	Glu 370	Lys	Leu	Asn	Phe	Ala 375	Glu	Ile	Ala	Thr	<b>Tyr</b> 380	Asn	qaA	His	Arg
<b>Met</b> 385	Ala	Met	Сув	Phe	Ser 390	Leu	Val	Ala	Leu	Ser 395	Asp	Thr	Pro	Val	Thr 400
Ile	Leu	Авр	Pro	Lys 405	Сув	Thr	Ala	Lys	Thr 410	Phe	Pro	<b>Asp</b>	Tyr	Phe 415	Glu
Gln	Leu	Ala	Arg	Ile	Ser	Gln									

<sup>&</sup>lt;210> SEQ ID NO 9 <211> LENGTH: 1377 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence

-continued

75

<pre>&lt;220&gt; FEATURE: &lt;223&gt; OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic</pre>	
<400> SEQUENCE: 9	
ccatggctca cggtgcaagc agccgtccag caactgctcg taagtcctct ggtctttctg	60
gaaccgtccg tattccaggt gacaagtcta tctcccacag gtccttcatg tttggaggtc	120
togotagogg tgaaactogt atcacoggto ttttggaagg tgaagatgtt atcaacactg	180
gtaaggctat gcaagctatg ggtgccagaa tccgtaagga aggtgatact tggatcattg	240
atggtgttgg taacggtgga ctccttgctc ctgaggctcc tctcgatttc ggtaacgctg	300
caactggttg ccgtttgact atgggtcttg ttggtgttta cgatttcgat agcactttca	360
ttggtgacgc ttctctcact aagcgtccaa tgggtcgtgt gttgaaccca cttcgcgaaa	420
tgggtgtgca ggtgaagtct gaagacggtg atcgtcttcc agttaccttg cgtggaccaa	480
agactccaac gccaatcacc tacagggtac ctatggcttc cgctcaagtg aagtccgctg	540
ttctgcttgc tggtctcaac accccaggta tcaccactgt tatcgagcca atcatgactc	600
gtgaccacac tgaaaagatg cttcaaggtt ttggtgctaa ccttaccgtt gagactgatg	660
ctgacggtgt gcgtaccatc cgtcttgaag gtcgtggtaa gctcaccggt caagtgattg	720
atgttccagg tgatccatcc tctactgctt tcccattggt tgctgccttg cttgttccag	780
gttccgacgt caccatcctt aacgttttga tgaacccaac ccgtactggt ctcatcttga	840
ctctgcagga aatgggtgcc gacatcgaag tgatcaaccc acgtcttgct ggtggagaag	900
acgtggctga cttgcgtgtt cgttcttcta ctttgaaggg tgttactgtt ccagaagacc	960
gtgctccttc tatgatcgac gagtatccaa ttctcgctgt tgcagctgca ttcgctgaag	1020
gtgctaccgt tatgaacggt ttggaagaac tccgtgttaa ggaaagcgac cgtctttctg	1080
ctgtcgcaaa cggtctcaag ctcaacggtg ttgattgcga tgaaggtgag acttctctcg	1140
tegtgegtgg tegteetgae ggtaagggte teggtaaege ttetggagea getgtegeta	1200
cccacctcga tcaccgtatc gctatgagct tcctcgttat gggtctcgtt tctgaaaacc	1260
ctgttactgt tgatgatgct actatgatcg ctactagctt cccagagttc atggatttga	1320
tggctggtct tggagctaag atcgaactct ccgacactaa ggctgcttga tgagctc	1377
<210> SEQ ID NO 10 <211> LENGTH: 318 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Arabidopsis thaliana <220> FEATURE: <221> NAME/KEY: CDS <222> LOCATION: (87)(317)	
<400> SEQUENCE: 10	
agatctatcg ataagettga tgtaattgga ggaagatcaa aattttcaat $ccccattctt$	60
cgattgcttc aattgaagtt tctccg atg gcg caa gtt agc aga atc tgc aat Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn 1 5	113
ggt gtg cag aac cca tct ctt atc tcc aat ctc tcg aaa tcc agt caa Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln 10 15 20 25	161
cgc aaa tct ccc tta tcg gtt tct ctg aag acg cag cat cca cga Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg 30 35 40	209
gct tat ccg att tcg tcg tcg tgg gga ttg aag aag agt ggg atg acg Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr 45 50 55	257

		-continued	
	gag ctt egt cct ctt aag gt Glu Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Va 65		305
acg gcg tgc atg Thr Ala Cys Met 75	С		318
<210> SEQ ID NO <211> LENGTH: 77 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: 2	ll Arabidopsis thaliana		
<400> SEQUENCE:	11		
	Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn Gly Va 5 10	al Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu 15	
Ile Ser Asn Leu 20	Ser L <b>ys</b> Ser Ser Gln Arg Ly 25	ys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val 30	
Ser Leu Lys Thr	Gln Gln His Pro Arg Ala Ty 40	yr Pro Ile Ser Ser Ser 45	
Trp Gly Leu Lys	Lys Ser Gly Met Thr Leu Il	le Gly Ser Glu Leu Arg 60	
Pro Leu Lys Val	Met Ser Ser Val Ser Thr Al 70 75	-	
<220> FEATURE: <221> NAME/KEY: <222> LOCATION: <400> SEQUENCE:	(87)(401)	aa aattttcaat ccccattctt	60
cgattgcttc aattg	aagtt totoog atg gog caa g Met Ala Gln V 1	gtt agc aga atc tgc aat Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn 5	113
	cca tct ctt atc tcc aat ct Pro Ser Leu Ile Ser Asn Le 15 20	eu Ser L <b>y</b> s Ser Ser Gln	161
Arg Lys Ser Pro	tta tog gtt tot otg aag ac Leu Ser Val Ser Leu Lys Th 30 35		209
	tog tog tog tgg gga ttg aa Ser Ser Ser Trp Gly Leu Ly 50		257
	gag ctt cgt cct ctt aag gt Glu Leu Arg Pro Leu Lys Va 65		305
	gcg tcg gag att gta ctt ca Ala Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Gl BO		353
	aag ttg cct ggc tcc aag to Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Se 95 10	er Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile	402
<210> SEQ ID NO : <211> LENGTH: 10: <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: 2			

-continued

79

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 13
Met Ala Gln Val Ser Arg Ile Cys Asn Gly Val Gln Asn Pro Ser Leu
Ile Ser Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Ser Gln Arg Lys Ser Pro Leu Ser Val
Ser Leu Lys Thr Gln Gln His Pro Arg Ala Tyr Pro Ile Ser Ser Ser
Trp Gly Leu Lys Lys Ser Gly Met Thr Leu Ile Gly Ser Glu Leu Arg 50 55 60
Pro Leu Lys Val Met Ser Ser Val Ser Thr Ala Glu Lys Ala Ser Glu
Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Arg Glu Ile Ser Gly Leu Ile Lys Leu Pro
Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile
            100
<210> SEQ ID NO 14
<211> LENGTH: 233
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Petunia x hybrida
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: CDS
<222> LOCATION: (14)..(232)
<400> SEQUENCE: 14
agatetttea aga atg gea caa att aac aac atg get caa ggg ata caa
                                                                             49
                Met Ala Gln Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln
acc ctt aat ccc aat tcc aat ttc cat aaa ccc caa gtt cct aaa tct
                                                                             97
Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser
                              20
tca agt ttt ctt gtt ttt gga tct aaa aaa ctg aaa aat tca gca aat
Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn
30 35 40
                                                                            145
                         35
tct atg ttg gtt ttg aaa aaa gat tca att ttt atg caa aag ttt tgt
                                                                            193
Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys
tcc ttt agg att tca gca tca gtg gct aca gcc tgc atg c
Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met
                                                                            233
<210> SEQ ID NO 15
<211> LENGTH: 73
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Petunia x hybrida
<400> SEQUENCE: 15
Met Ala Gln Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln Thr Leu Asn Pro
Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu
Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val
Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile
Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Cys Met
```

81

82

```
<211> LENGTH: 352
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Petunia x hybrida
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: CDS
<222> LOCATION: (49)..(351)
<400> SEQUENCE: 16
agatotgota gaaataattt tgtttaactt taagaaggag atatatoo atg goa caa
att aac aac atg gct caa ggg ata caa acc ctt aat ccc aat tcc aat
Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln Thr Leu Asn Pro Asn Ser Asn
ttc cat aaa ccc caa gtt cct aaa tct tca agt ttt ctt gtt ttt gga
                                                                         153
Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu Val Phe Gly
tot aaa aaa otg aaa aat toa goa aat tot atg ttg gtt ttg aaa aaa
Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val Leu Lys Lys
                                                                         201
                40
gat toa att ttt atg caa mag ttt tgt too ttt agg att toa goa toa
                                                                         249
Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile Ser Ala Ser
gtg gct aca gca cag aag ect tet gag ata gtg ttg caa eee att aaa
                                                                         297
Val Ala Thr Ala Gln Lys Pro Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Lys
        70
gag att tca ggc act gtt mam ttg cct ggc tct amm tca tta tct amt
                                                                         345
Glu Ile Ser Gly Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn
aga att c
Arg Ile
100
<210> SEQ ID NO 17
<211> LENGTH: 101
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Petunia x hybrida
<400> SEQUENCE: 17
Met Ala Gln Ile Asn Asn Met Ala Gln Gly Ile Gln Thr Leu Asn Pro
Asn Ser Asn Phe His Lys Pro Gln Val Pro Lys Ser Ser Ser Phe Leu
Val Phe Gly Ser Lys Lys Leu Lys Asn Ser Ala Asn Ser Met Leu Val
Leu Lys Lys Asp Ser Ile Phe Met Gln Lys Phe Cys Ser Phe Arg Ile
Ser Ala Ser Val Ala Thr Ala Gln Lys Pro Ser Glu Ile Val Leu Gln
Pro Ile Lys Glu Ile Ser Gly Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser
Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile
            100
<210> SEQ ID NO 18
<211> LENGTH: 28
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp.
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: UNSURE
<222> LOCATION: (1)..(18)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa = Unknown
```

83

84

```
<400> SEQUENCE: 18
Xaa His Gly Ala Ser Ser Arg Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Lys Ser Ser Gly
Leu Xaa Gly Thr Val Arg Ile Pro Gly Asp Lys Met
<210> SEQ ID NO 19
<211> LENGTH: 13
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp.
<400> SEQUENCE: 19
Ala Pro Ser Met Ile Asp Glu Tyr Pro Ile Leu Ala Val
<210> SEQ ID NO 20
<211> LENGTH: 15
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Agrobacterium sp.
<400> SEQUENCE: 20
Ile Thr Gly Leu Leu Glu Gly Glu Asp Val Ile Asn Thr Gly Lys 1 \phantom{\bigg|} 5 \phantom{\bigg|} 10 \phantom{\bigg|} 15
<210> SEQ ID NO 21
<211> LENGTH: 17
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<400> SEQUENCE: 21
atgathgayg artaycc
                                                                              17
<210> SEQ ID NO 22
<211> LENGTH: 17
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: misc_feature
<222> LOCATION: (1)..(17)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: R = A or G;
      Y = C \text{ or } T/U;
      N = A or C or G or T/U;
      H = A \text{ or } C \text{ or } T/U
<400> SEQUENCE: 22
                                                                              17
gargaygtna thaacac
<210> SEQ ID NO 23
<211> LENGTH: 17
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: misc_feature
<222> LOCATION: (1)..(17)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: R = A or G;
      Y = C \text{ or } T/U;
      N = A or C or G or T/U;
      H = A or C or T/U
<400> SEQUENCE: 23
```

85

86

-continued	
gargaygtna thaatac	17
<210> SEQ ID NO 24	
<211> LENGTH: 38	
<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 24	
cgtggataga tctaggaaga caaccatggc tcacggtc	38
<210> SEQ ID NO 25	
<211> LENGTH: 44 <212> TYPE: DNA	
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 25	
ggatagatta aggaagacgc gcatgcttca cggtgcaagc agcc	4.4
<210> SEQ ID NO 26 <211> LENGTH: 35	
<211> LENGTH: 35 <212> TYPE: DNA	
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 26	
ggctgcctga tgagctccac aatcgccatc gatgg	35
<210> SEQ ID NO 27	
<211> LENGTH: 32	
<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 27	
cgtcgctcgt cgtgcgtggc cgccctgacg gc	32
(210), CTO TO NO 20	
<210> SEQ ID NO 28 <211> LENGTH: 29	
<212> TYPE: DNA	
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 28	
cgggcaaggc catgcaggct atgggcgcc	29
<210> SEQ ID NO 29	
<211> LENGTH: 31	
<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence	
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE:	
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 29	
egggetgeeg cetgactatg ggeetegteg g	31
<210> SEQ ID NO 30	
<210> SEQ 1D NO 30 <211> LENGTH: 15	
<212> TYPE: PRT	
<213> ORGANISM: Pseudomonas sp.	

87

88

```
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (1)..(1)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa = unknown
<400> SEQUENCE: 30
Xaa His Ser Ala Ser Pro Lys Pro Ala Thr Ala Arg Arg Ser Glu 1 10 15
<210> SEQ ID NO 31
<211> LENGTH: 17
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: misc_feature
<222> LOCATION: (1)..(17)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: B = C or G or T
      S = G \text{ or } C
      Y = C \text{ or } T
<400> SEQUENCE: 31
                                                                         17
gcggtbgcsg gyttsgg
<210> SEQ ID NO 32
<211> LENGTH: 16
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<400> SEQUENCE: 32
Pro Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Phe Met Phe Gly Gly Leu
<210> SEQ ID NO 33
<211> LENGTH: 13
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 33
Leu Asp Phe Gly Asn Ala Ala Thr Gly Cys Arg Leu Thr
<210> SEQ ID NO 34
<211> LENGTH: 26
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 34
cggcaatgcc gccaccggcg cgcgcc
                                                                         26
<210> SEQ ID NO 35
<211> LENGTH: 49
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide
<400> SEQUENCE: 35
ggacggctgc ttgcaccgtg aagcatgctt aagcttggcg taatcatgg
```

90

```
<210> SEQ ID NO 36
<211> LENGTH: 35
<212> TYPE: DNA
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide
<400> SEOUENCE: 36
ggaagacgcc cagaattcac ggtgcaagca gccgg
                                                                        35
<210> SEQ ID NO 37
<211> LENGTH: 5
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (2)..(2)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa = Gly, Ser, Thr, Cys, Tyr, Asn, Gln, Asp,
      or Glu
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (4)..(4)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa = Ser or Thr
<400> SEQUENCE: 37
Arg Xaa His Xaa Glu
<210> SEQ ID NO 38
<211> LENGTH: 4
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (4)..(4)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa = Ser or Thr
<400> SEQUENCE: 38
Gly Asp Lys Xaa
<210> SEQ ID NO 39
<211> LENGTH: 5
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (4)..(4)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa=Ala, Arg, Asn, Asp, Cys, Gln, Glu, Gly,
      His, Ile, Leu, Lys, Met, Phe, Pro, Ser, Thr, Trp, Tyr, or Val
<400> SEQUENCE: 39
Ser Ala Gln Xaa Lys
<210> SEO ID NO 40
<211> LENGTH: 4
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence
<220> FEATURE:
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Synthetic
<220> FEATURE:
<221> NAME/KEY: NON_CONS
<222> LOCATION: (2)..(2)
<223> OTHER INFORMATION: Xaa=Ala, Arg, Asn, Asp, Cys, ln, lu, ly, His,
```

91

92

-continued	
Ile, Leu, Lys, Met, Phe, Pro, Ser, Thr, Trp, Tyr or Val	
<400> SEQUENCE: 40	
Asn Xaa Thr Arg	
1	
-210. CPO TD NO 41	
<210> SEQ ID NO 41 <211> LENGTH: 1287	
<212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Bacillus subtilis	
<220> FEATURE: <221> NAME/KEY: CDS	
<222> LOCATION: (1)(1287)	
<400> SEQUENCE: 41	
atg aaa cga gat aag gtg cag acc tta cat gga gaa ata cat att ccc	48
Met Lys Arg Asp Lys Val Gln Thr Leu His Gly Glu Ile His Ile Pro	40
1 5 10 15	
ggt gat aaa too att tot cac ogc tot gtt atg ttt ggc gcg ota gcg Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Val Met Phe Gly Ala Leu Ala	96
20 25 30	
gca ggc aca aca aca gtt aaa aac ttt ctg ccg gga gca gat tgt ctg	144
Ala Gly Thr Thr Val Lys Asn Phe Leu Pro Gly Ala Asp Cys Leu 35 40 45	
	100
agc acg atc gat tgc ttt aga aaa atg ggt gtt cac att gag caa agc Ser Thr Ile Asp Cys Phe Arg Lys Met Gly Val His Ile Glu Gln Ser	192
50 55 60	
age age gat gte gtg att cae gga aaa gga ate gat gee etg aaa gag	240
Ser Ser Asp Val Val Ile His Gly Lys Gly Ile Asp Ala Leu Lys Glu 65 70 75 80	
cca gaa ago ott tta gat gto gga aat toa ggt aca acg att ogo otg	288
Pro Glu Ser Leu Leu Asp Val Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Ile Arg Leu	
85 90 95	
atg ctc gga ata ttg gcg ggc cgt cct ttt tac agc gcg gta gcc gga Met Leu Gly Ile Leu Ala Gly Arg Pro Phe Tyr Ser Ala Val Ala Gly	336
100 105 110	
gat gag agc att gcg aaa cgc cca atg aag cgt gtg act gag cct ttg	384
Asp Glu Ser Ile Ala Lys Arg Pro Met Lys Arg Val Thr Glu Pro Leu 115 120 125	
aaa aaa atg ggg gct aaa atc gac ggc aga gcc ggc gga gag ttt aca	432
Lys Lys Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Asp Gly Arg Ala Gly Glu Phe Thr	452
130 135 140	
ccg ctg tca gtg agc ggc gct tca tta aaa gga att gat tat gta tca Pro Leu Ser Val Ser Gly Ala Ser Leu Lys Gly Ile Asp Tyr Val Ser	480
145 150 155 160	
cet gtt gca age geg caa att aaa tet get gtt ttg etg gee gga tta	528
Pro Val Ala Ser Ala Gln Ile Lys Ser Ala Val Leu Leu Ala Gly Leu 165 170 175	
	E26
cag gct gag ggc aca aca act gta aca gag ccc cat aaa tct cgg gac Gln Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Thr Val Thr Glu Pro His Lys Ser Arg Asp	576
180 185 190	
cac act gag egg atg ctt tct gct ttt ggc gtt aag ctt tct gaa gat	624
His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Ser Ala Phe Gly Val Lys Leu Ser Glu Asp 195 200 205	
caa acg agt gtt tcc att gct ggt ggc cag aaa ctg aca gct gct gat	672
Gln Thr Ser Val Ser Ile Ala Gly Gly Gln Lys Leu Thr Ala Ala Asp 210 215 220	
	700
att ttt gtt cct gga gac att tct tca gcc gcg ttt ttc ctt gct gct Ile Phe Val Pro Gly Asp Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Phe Phe Leu Ala Ala	720
225 230 235 240	
ggc gcg atg gtt cca aac agc aga att gta ttg aaa aac gta ggt tta	768

93

94

## -continued Gly Ala Met Val Pro Asn Ser Arg Ile Val Leu Lys Asn Val Gly Leu aat ccg act cgg aca ggt att att gat gtc ctt caa aac atg ggg gca Asn Pro Thr Arg Thr Gly Ile Ile Asp Val Leu Gln Asn Met Gly Ala aaa ctt gaa atc aaa cca tct gct gat agc ggt gca gag cct tat gga Lys Leu Glu Ile Lys Pro Ser Ala Asp Ser Gly Ala Glu Pro Tyr Gly gat ttg att ata gaa acg tca tct cta aag gca gtt gaa atc gga gga Asp Leu Ile Ile Glu Thr Ser Ser Leu Lys Ala Val Glu Ile Gly Gly 912 gat atc att ccg cgt tta att gat gag atc cct atc atc gcg ctt ctt Asp Ile Ile Pro Arg Leu Ile Asp Glu Ile Pro Ile Ile Ala Leu Leu 960 gog act cag gog gaa gga acc acc gtt att aag gac gog goa gag ota 1008 Ala Thr Gln Ala Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Ile Lys Asp Ala Ala Glu Leu 325 330 aaa gtg aaa gaa aca aac cgt att gat act gtt gtt tct gag ctt cgc Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Val Val Ser Glu Leu Arg 340 345 350 1056 aag ctg ggt gct gaa att gaa ccg aca gca gat gga atg aag gtt tat Lys Leu Gly Ala Glu Ile Glu Pro Thr Ala Asp Gly Met Lys Val Tyr 1104 ggc aaa caa acg ttg aaa ggc ggc gct gca gtg tcc agc cac gga gat Gly Lys Gln Thr Leu Lys Gly Gly Ala Ala Val Ser Ser His Gly Asp 370 375 380 1152 cat cga atc gga atg ctt ggt att gct tcc tgt ata acg gag gag His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Gly Ile Ala Ser Cys Ile Thr Glu Glu 1200 ccg att gaa atc gag cac acg gat gcc att cac gtt tct tat cca acc Pro Ile Glu Ile Glu His Thr Asp Ala Ile His Val Ser Tyr Pro Thr 1248 ttc ttc gag cat tta aat aag ctt tcg aaa aaa tcc tga 1287 Phe Phe Glu His Leu Asn Lys Leu Ser Lys Lys Ser 420 <210> SEQ ID NO 42 <211> LENGTH: 428 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Bacillus subtilis <400> SEQUENCE: 42 Met Lys Arg Asp Lys Val Gln Thr Leu His Gly Glu Ile His Ile Pro 10 Gly Asp Lys Ser Ile Ser His Arg Ser Val Met Phe Gly Ala Leu Ala Ala Gly Thr Thr Val Lys Asn Phe Leu Pro Gly Ala Asp Cys Leu Ser Thr Ile Asp Cys Phe Arg Lys Met Gly Val His Ile Glu Gln Ser Ser Ser Asp Val Val Ile His Gly Lys Gly Ile Asp Ala Leu Lys Glu Pro Glu Ser Leu Leu Asp Val Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Ile Arg Leu

Met Leu Gly Ile Leu Ala Gly Arg Pro Phe Tyr Ser Ala Val Ala Gly

Asp Glu Ser Ile Ala Lys Arg Pro Met Lys Arg Val Thr Glu Pro Leu

95

96

												con.	tini	uea						
Lys	Lys 130	Met	Gly	Ala	Lys	11e 135	Asp	Gly	Arg	Ala	Gly 140	Gly	Glu	Phe	Thr					
Pro 1 <b>4</b> 5	Leu	Ser	Val	Ser	Gly 150	Ala	Ser	Leu	ГŻе	Gly 155	Ile	Asp	туr	Val	Ser 160					
Pro	Val	Ala	Ser	Ala 165	Gln	Ile	Lys	Ser	Ala 170	Val	Leu	Leu	Al.a	Gly 175	Leu					
Gln	Ala	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 180	Thr	Thr	Thr	Val	Thr 185	Glu	Pro	His	Lys	Ser 190	Arg	qaA					
His	Thr	Glu 195	Arg	Met	Leu	5er	Ala 200	Phe	Glγ	Val	Lys	Leu 205	Ser	Glu	qaA					
Gln	Thr 210	Ser	Val	Ser	Ile	Ala 215	Gly	Gly	Gln	Lys	Leu 220	Thr	Ala	Ala	qaA					
Ile 225	Phe	Val	Pro	Gly	Asp 230	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ala 235	Phe	Phe	Leu	Ala	Ala 240					
Gly	Ala	Met	Val	Pro 245	naA	Ser	Arg	Ile	Val 250	Leu	Lys	Asn	Val	Gl <b>y</b> 255	Leu					
Asn	Pro	Thr	<b>A</b> rg 260	Thr	Gly	Ile	Ile	<b>Asp</b> 265	Val	Leu	Gln	Asn	<b>Me</b> t 270	Gly	Ala					
L <b>y</b> s	Leu	Glu 275	Ile	Lys	Pro	Ser	<b>Ala</b> 280	Asp	Ser	Gly	Ala	Glu 285	Pro	Tyr	Gly					
qaA	Leu 290	Ile	Ile	Glu	Thr	Ser 295	Ser	Leu	Lys	Ala	Val 300	Glu	Ile	Gly	Gly					
<b>Asp</b> 305	Ile	Ile	Pro	Arg	Leu 310	Ile	Asp	Glu	Ile	Pro 315	Ile	Ile	Ala	Leu	Leu 320					
Ala	Thr	Gln	Ala	Glu 325	Gl <b>y</b>	Thr	Thr	Val	11e 330	Lys	Asp	Ala	Ala	Glu 335	Leu					
Lys	Val	Lys	Glu 340	Thr	naA	Arg	Ile	Asp 345	Thr	Val	Val	Ser	Glu 350	Leu	Arg					
Lys	Leu	Gly 355	Ala	Glu	Ile	Glu	Pro 360	Thr	Ala	qaA	Gly	Met 365	Lys	Val	Туr					
Gly	ay.1 370	Gln	Thr	Leu	Lys	Gly 375	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val	Ser 380	Ser	His	Gly	qaA					
ail 885	Arg	Ile	Gly	Met	Met 390	Leu	Gly	Ile	Ala	Ser 395	Cys	Ile	Thr	Glu	Glu 400					
Pro	Ile	Glu	Ile	Glu 405	His	Thr	qaA	Ala	11e 410	His	Val	Ser	Tyr	Pro 415	Thr					
?he	Phe	Glu	His 420	Leu	Asn	Lys	Leu	Ser 425	Lys	Lys	Ser									
<211 <212 <213 <220 <221 <222	> LE > TY  > OF  > FE  > NA  > LC	ATUI	DNA ISM: RE: REY: ION:	293 Stap CDS (1)	ph <b>y</b> le		s aus	ure	16											
					atc	A++	ge+	a++	tca	ant	cca	++=	880	aac	ga a	48				
					Ile											48				
					gat. Asp											96				
					ggt: Gly											144				

•	c

												con	tin	ued	_		
	gat Asp 50															192	
	aaa Lys															240	
	aac Asn															288	
	cga Arg															336	
_	tct Ser		-	_							-	_	-	_		384	
	cca Pro 130															432	
	aca Thr					-			_							480	
	atg Met		-	-	-			-		-	-				-	528	
	ttg Leu															576	
	aat Asn															624	
Ala	gaa Glu 210	Gly	Leu	Ser	Ile	Asn 215	Thr	Thr	Pro	Glu	Ala 220	Ile	Arg	Tyr	Ile	672	
<b>Lу</b> в 225	cct Pro	Āla	Asp	Phe	His 230	Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Ile 235	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ala	Phe 240	720	
Phe	att Ile	Val	Ala	Ala 245	Leu	Ile	Thr	Pro	Gly 250	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile 255	His	768	
Asn	gtt Val	Gly	11e 260	Asn	Gln	Thr	Arg	Ser 265	Gly	Ile	Ile	qaA	11e 270	Val	Glu	816	
Lys	Met	Gly 275	Gly	naA	Ile	Gln	Leu 280	Phe	Asa	Gln	Thr	Thr 285	Gly	Ala	Glu	864	
Pro	Thr 290	Ala	Ser	Ile	Arg	Ile 295	Gln	Tyr	Thr	Pro	Met 300	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	912	
Thr 305	atc Ile	Ğlu	Ğly	Glu	Leu 310	Val	Pro	Lys	Ala	Ile 315	<b>A</b> sp	Glu	Leu	Pro	Val 320	960	
Ile	gca Ala	Leu	Leu	<b>Cys</b> <b>32</b> 5	Thr	Gln	Ala	Val	Gl <b>y</b> 330	Thr	Ser	Thr	Ile	Lys 335	Asp	1008	
Ala	gag Glu	Glu	Leu 340	Lys	Val.	Lys	Glu	Thr 345	naA	Arg	Ile	Asp	Thr 350	Thr	Ala	1056	
	atg Met															1104	

											_	con	tin	ued		
		355					360					365		_		
						gaa Glu 375										1152
						atg Met										1200
						aaa Lys										1248
						cta Leu								taa		1293
<21 <21	l> LI 2> T	EQ II ENGTH	PRT	30	obwl (	0.700	511 <i>c</i> 1	uro								
		QUE!			-11 <b>7</b> 1	00000	-up (	aus El								
					Ile	Ile	Asp	Ile	ser 10	Gly	Pro	Leu	Lys	Gl <b>y</b> 15	Glu	
Ile	Glu	Val	Pro 20	Gly	qaA	Lys	Ser	Met 25	Thr	His	Arg	Ala	Ile 30	Met	Leu	
Ala	Ser	Leu 35	Ala	Glu	Gly	Val	Ser 40	Thr	Ile	Tyr	Lys	Pro 45	Leu	Leu	Gl <b>y</b>	
Glu	<b>А</b> вр 50	Сув	Arg	Arg	Thr	Met 55	Asp	Ile	Phe	<b>A</b> rg	His 60	Leu	Gly	Val	Glu	
Ile 65	Lys	Glu	Asp	Asp	Glu 70	Lys	Leu	Val	Val	Thr 75	Ser	Pro	Gly	туг	Gln 80	
Val	Asn	Thr	Pro	Нів 85	Gln	Val	Leu	Tyr	Thr 90	Gly	Asn	Ser	Gly	Thr 95	Thr	
Thr	Arg	Leu	Leu 100	Ala	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ser 105	Gly	Leu	Gly	Asn	Glu 110	Ser	Val	
Leu	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 115	Asp	Val	Ser	Ile	Gl <b>y</b> 120	Lys	Arg	Pro	Met	<b>А</b> вр 125	Arg	Val	Leu	
Arg	Pro 130	Leu	Lys	Leu	Met	Asp 135	Ala	Asn	Ile	Glu	Gly 140	Ile	Glu	Авр	Asn	
<b>Ty</b> r 145	Thr	Pro	Leu	Ile	Ile 150	Lys	Pro	Ser	Val	Ile 155	Lys	Gly	Ile	Asn	<b>Ty</b> r 160	
Gln	Met	Glu	Val	Ala 165	Ser	Ala	Gln	Val	<b>Lys</b> 170	Ser	Ala	Ile	Leu	Phe 175	Ala	
Ser	Leu	Phe	Ser 180		Glu	Pro	Thr	Ile 185	Ile	Lув	Glu	Leu	Asp 190	Val	Ser	
Arg	Asn	His 195	Thr	Glu	Thr	Met	Phe 200	Lys	His	Phe	Asn	Ile 205	Pro	Ile	Glu	
Ala	Glu 210	Gly	Leu	Ser	Ile	Asn 215	Thr	Thr	Pro	Glu	Ala 220	Ile	Arg	Tyr	Ile	
L <b>ys</b> 225	Pro	Ala	Asp	Phe	His 230	Val	Pro	Gly	qaA	Ile 235	Ser	Ser	Ala	Ala	Phe 240	
Phe	Ile	Val	Ala	Ala 245	Leu	Ile	Thr	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 250	Ser	Asp	Val	Thr	Ile 255	His	
Asn	Val	Gly	11e 260	Asn	Glm	Thr	Arg	Ser 265	Gly	Ile	Ile	qaA	11e 270	Val	Glu	
Lys	Met	Gl <b>y</b> 275		Asn	Ile:	Gln	Leu 280	Phe	Asn	Gln	Thr	Thr 285	Gly	Ala	Glu	

101

102

Pro Thr Ala Ser Ile Arg Ile Gln Tyr Thr Pro Met Leu Gln Pro Ile 290 295 300	
Thr Tle Glu Gly Glu Leu Val Pro Lys Ala Tle Asp Glu Leu Pro Val 305 310 320	
Ile Ala Leu Leu Cys Thr Gln Ala Val Gly Thr Ser Thr Ile Lys Asp 325 330 335	
Ala Glu Glu Leu Lys Val Lys Glu Thr Asn Arg Ile Asp Thr Thr Ala 340 345 350	
Asp Met Leu Asn Leu Leu Gly Phe Glu Leu Gln Pro Thr Asn Asp Gly 355 360 365	
Leu Ile Ile His Pro Ser Glu Phe Lys Thr Asn Ala Thr Asp Ile Leu 370 375 380	
Thr Asp His Arg Ile Gly Met Met Leu Ala Val Ala Cys Val Leu Ser 385 390 395 400	
Ser Glu Pro Val Lys Ile Lys Gln Phe Asp Ala Val Asn Val Ser Phe 405 410 415	
Pro Gly Phe Leu Pro Lys Leu Lys Leu Gln Asn Glu Gly 420 425 430	
<210> SEQ ID NO 45 <211> LENGTH: 28 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide <400> SEQUENCE: 45	
ggaacatatg aaacgagata aggtgcag	28
<210> SEQ ID NO 46 <211> LENGTH: 35 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 46	
ggaattcaaa cttcaggatc ttgagataga aaatg	35
<210> SEQ ID NO 47 <211> LENGTH: 28 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 47	
ggggccatgg taaatgaaca aatcattg	28
<210> SEQ ID NO 48 <211> LENGTH: 33 <212> TYPE: DNA <213> ORGANISM: Artificial sequence <220> FEATURE: <223> OTHER INFORMATION: Oligonucleotide	
<400> SEQUENCE: 48	
gggggagctc attatccctc attttgtaaa agc	33
<210> SEQ ID NO 49 <211> LENGTH: 480	

103

104

	> TY			Saco	harc	myce	es c∈	erevi	siae	•					
<400	> SE	QUEN	CE:	49											
Leu 1	Thr	qaA	Glu	Thr 5	Leu	Val	Tyr	Pro	Phe 10	Lys	qaA	Ile	Pro	Ala 15	Aeb
Gln	Gln	Lys	Val 20	Val	Ile	Pro	Pro	Gly 25	Ser	Lys	Ser	Ile	Ser 30	Asn	Arg
Ala	Leu	Ile 35	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu	Gl <b>y</b> 40	Glu	Gly	Gln	Сув	<b>Ly</b> s 45	Ile	Lys	Asn
Leu	Leu 50	His	Ser	Asp	Asp	Thr 55	Lys	His	Met	Leu	Thr 60	Ala	Val	aiH	Glu
Leu 65	Lув	Gly	Ala	Thr	Ile 70	5er	Trp	Glu	Asp	<b>A</b> sn 75	Gly	Glu	Thr	Val	Val 80
Val	Glu	Gly	His	Gl <b>y</b> 85	Gly	Ser	Thr	Leu	Ser 90	Ala	Сув	Ala	qaA	Pro 95	Leu
Tyr	Leu	Gly	Asn 100	Ala	Gly	Thr	Ala	Ser 105	Arg	Phe	Leu	Thr	Ser 110	Leu	Ala
Ala	Leu	<b>Val</b> 115	Asn	Ser	Thr	Ser	Ser 120	Gln	Lув	Tyr	Ile	Val 125	Leu	Thr	Gly
Asn	Ala 130	Arg	Met	Gln	Gln	Arg 135	Pro	Ile	Ala	Pro	Leu 140	Val	Asp	Ser	Leu
<b>A</b> rg 145	Ala	Asn	Gly	Thr	Lys 150	Ile	Glu	Tyr	Leu	Asn 155	Asn	Glu	Gly	Ser	Leu 160
Pro	Ile	Lys	Val	<b>Tyr</b> 165	Thr	Asp	Ser	Val	Phe 170	Lys	Gly	Gly	Arg	11e 175	Glu
Leu	Ala	Ala	Thr 180	Val	Ser	Ser	Gln	<b>Ty</b> r 185	Val	Ser	Ser	Ile	Leu 190	Met	Сув
Ala	Pro	<b>Ty</b> r 195	Ala	Glu	Glu	Pro	Val 200	Thr	Leu	Ala	Leu	Val 205	Gly	Gly	Lys
Pro	11e 210	Ser	Lys	Leu	Tyr	Val 215	Asp	Met	Thr	Ile	Lys 220	Met	Met	Glu	Lys
Phe 225	Gly	Ile	Asn	Val	Glu 230	Thr	Ser	Thr	Thr	Glu 235	Pro	Tyr	Thr	Tyr	<b>Tyr</b> 240
Ile	Pro	Lys	Gly	His 245	Tyr	Ile	Asn	Pro	Ser 250	Glu	Tyr	Val	Ile	Glu 255	Ser
qaA	Ala	Ser	Ser 260	Ala	Thr	Tyr	Pro	Leu 265	Ala	Phe	Ala	Ala	<b>Met</b> 270	Thr	Gly
Thr	Thr	Val 275		Val	Pro	Asn	Ile 280	Gly	Phe	Glu	Ser	Leu 285	Gln	Gly	qaA
Ala	Arg 290	Phe	Ala	Arg	qaA	Val 295	Leu	Lys	Pro	Met	Gly 300	Сув	Lув	Ile	Thr
Gln 305	Thr	Ala	Thr	Ser	Thr 310	Thr	Val	Ser	Gly	Pro 315	Pro	Val	Gly	Thr	Leu 320
Lys	Pro	Leu	Lys	His 325	Val	qaA	Met	Glu	Pro 330	Met	Thr	qaA	Ala	Phe 335	Leu
Thr	Ala	Сув	Val 340		Ala	Ala	Ile	Ser 345	His	Asp	Ser	Asp	Pro 350	Asn	Ser
Ala	Asn	Thr 355		Thr	Ile	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 360	Ile	Ala	Asn	Gln	Arg 365	Val	Г <b>у</b> в	Glu
Сув	Asn 370	Arg	Ile	Leu	Ala	Met 375	Ala	Thr	Glu	Leu	Ala 380	ГÀв	Phe	Gly	Val
L <b>ys</b> 385		Thr	Glu	Leu	Pro 390	qaA	Gly	Ile	Gln	Val 395	His	Gly	Leu	Asn	Ser 400

105

## 106

_						_									
Ile	L <b>y</b> s	Asp	Leu	<b>Lу</b> в 405	Val	Pro	Ser	ĄaĄ	Ser 410	Ser	Gly	Pro	Val	Gl <b>y</b> 415	Val
Сув	Thr	Tyr	Asp 420	qaA	His	Arg	Val	Ala 425	Met	Ser	Phe	Ser	Leu 430	Leu	Ala
Gly	Met	Val 435	Asn	Ser	Gln	Asn	Glu 440	Arg	qaA	Glu	Val	Ala 445	Asn	Pro	Val
Arg	Ile 450	Leu	Glu	Arg	His	С <b>у</b> в 455	Thr	Gly	Lys	Thr	Trp 460	Pro	Gly	Trp	Trp
<b>Asp</b> 465	Val	Leu	His	Ser	Glu 470	Leu	Gly	Ala	L <b>y</b> s	Leu 475	qaA	Gly	Ala	Glu	Pro 480
<213 <212	l> LE 2> TY	NGTH PE:		0	ergil	.lus	riđu	ılaus	ı						
<400	)> SI	QUEN	ICE:	50											
Leu 1	Ala	Pro	Ser	Ile 5	Glu	Val	His	Pro	Gly 10	Val	Ala	His	Ser	Ser 15	naA
Val	Ile	аұЭ	Ala 20	Pro	Pro	Gly	Ser	<b>Lу</b> в 25	Ser	Ile	Ser	Asn	Arg 30	Ala	Leu
Val	Leu	Ala 35	Ala	Leu	Gly	Ser	Gly 40	Thr	Сув	Arg	Ile	<b>Lу</b> в <b>4</b> 5	Asn	Leu	Leu
His	Ser 50	qaA	Asp	Thr	Glu	Val 55	Met	Leu	Asn	Ala	Leu 60	Glu	Arg	Leu	Gl <b>y</b>
Ala 65	Ala	Thr	Phe	Ser	Trp 70	Glu	Glu	Glu	Gly	Glu 75	Val	Leu	Val	Val	<b>Asn</b> 80
		_	_	85	Leu				90				-	95	_
			100		Ser			105					110		
		115			qaA		120					125			
	130				Gly	135					140				
Leu 145	Pro	Leu	Asn	Thr	Ser 150	Lys	Gly	Arg	Ala	Ser 155	Leu	Pro	Leu	Lys	11e 160
Ala	Ala	Ser	Gly	Gly 165	Phe	Ala	Gly	Gly	<b>As</b> n 170	Ile	Asn	Leu	Ala	Ala 175	Lys
Val	Ser	Ser	Gln 180	Tyr	Val	\$er	Ser	Leu 185	Leu	Met	Сув	Ala	Pro 190	<b>Ty</b> r	Ala
Lys	Glu	Pro 195	Val	Thr	Leu	Arg	Leu 200	Val	Gly	Gly	Lys	Pro 205	Ile	Ser	Gln
Pro	<b>Tyr</b> 210	Ile	qaA	Met	Thr	Thr 215	Ala	Met	Met	Arg	Ser 220	Phe	Gly	Ile	Авр
Val 225	Gln	Lys	Ser	Thr	Thr 230	Glu	Glu	His	Thr	<b>Ty</b> r 235	His	Ile	Pro	Gln	Gly 240
Arg	Tyr	Val	Asn	Pro 245	Ala	Glu	Tyr	Val	11e 250	Glu	Ser	Asp	Ala	Ser 255	Сув
Ala	Thr	Tyr	Pro 260	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala 265	Val	Thr	Gly	Thr	Thr 270	Сув	Thr
Val	Pro	<b>Asn</b> 275	Ile	Gly	Ser	Ala	Ser 280	Leu	Gln	Gly	Asp	Ala 285	Arg	Phe	Ala
Val	Glu	Val	Leu	Arg	Pro	Met	Gly	аұЭ	Thr	Val	Glu	Gln	Thr	Glu	Thr

-continued

107

200													iea	
290					295					300				
Ser Thr 305	Thr	Val	Thr	Gly 310	Pro	Ser	qaA	Gly	Ile 315	Leu	Arg	Ala	Thr	Ser 320
L <b>ys A</b> rg	Gly	Tyr	Gly 325	Thr	Asn	qaA	Arg	<b>Cy</b> s 330	Val	Pro	Arg	ayɔ	Phe 335	Arg
Thr Gly	Ser	His 340	Arg	Pro	Met	Glu	Lys 345	Ser	Gln	Thr	Thr	Pro 350	Pro	Val
Ser Ser	Gly 355	Ile	Ala	Asn	Gln	Arg 360	Val	Lys	Glu	ayD	<b>A</b> sn 365	Arg	Ile	Lys
Ala Met 370	Lys	qaA	Glu	Leu	Ala 375	Lys	Phe	Gly	Val	Ile 380	Сув	Arg	Glu	aiH
Asp Asp 385	Gly	Leu	Glu	Ile 390	Asp	Gly	Ile	qaA	<b>A</b> rg 395	Ser	Asn	Leu	Arg	Gln 400
Pro Val	Gly	Gly	Val 405	Phe	Сув	Tyr	qaA	Asp 410	His	Arg	Val	Ala	Phe 415	Ser
Phe Ser	Val	Leu 420	Ser	Leu	Val	Thr	Pro 425	Gln	Pro	Thr	Leu	11e 430	Leu	Glu
Lys Glu	Сув 435	Val	Gly	Lys	Thr	Trp 440	Pro	Gly	Trp	Trp	Авр 445	Thr	Leu	Arg
Gln Leu 450	Phe	Lys	Val	Lys	Leu 455	Glu	Gly	Lys	Glu	Leu 460				
<211> LI <212> TY <213> OF <400> SE	(PE:	PRT	Bras	ssic	nar	auc								
Lys Ala 1	Ser	Glu	Ile 5	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile 10	Arg	Glu	Ile	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 15	Leu
Ile Lys	Leu	Pro												
		20	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu 25	Sen	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu 30		Leu
Ala Ala	Leu 35	20	-		-		25			_		30	Leu	
Ala Ala Asp Asp	35	20 Ser	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr 40	25 Val	Val	Asp	Asn	<b>Leu</b> <b>4</b> 5	30 Leu	Leu Asn	Ser
qaA qaA	35 Ile	20 Ser Asn	Glu Tyr	Gly Met	Thr Leu 55	Thr 40 Asp	25 Val Ala	Val Leu	Asp Lys	Asn Lys 60	Leu 45 Leu	30 Leu Gly	Leu Asn Leu	Ser Asn
Asp Asp 50 Val Glu	35 Ile Arg	20 Ser Asn Asp	Glu Tyr Ser	Gly Met Val 70	Thr Leu 55 Asn	Thr 40 Asp Asn	25 Val Ala Arg	Val Leu Ala	Asp Lys Val 75	Asn Lys 60 Val	Leu 45 Leu Glu	Leu Gly Gly	Leu Asn Leu Cys	Ser Asn Gly 80
Asp Asp 50 Val Glu 65	35 Ile Arg Phe	20 Ser Asn Asp	Glu Tyr Ser Ala	Gly Met Val 70 Ser	Thr Leu 55 Asn	Thr 40 Asp Asn	25 Val Ala Arg Ser	Val Leu Ala Lys 90	Asp Lys Val 75 Ser	Asn Lys 60 Val	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile	Gly Glu	Leu Asn Leu Cys Leu 95	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr
Asp Asp 50 Val Glu 65 Gly Ile	Ile Arg Phe Asn	20 Ser Asn Asp Pro	Glu Tyr Ser Ala 85 Gly	Gly Met Val 70 Ser	Thr Leu 55 Asn Leu Ala	Thr 40 Asp Asn Asp	25 Val Ala Arg Ser Arg 105	Val Leu Ala Lys 90 Pro	Asp Lys Val 75 Ser	Asn Lys 60 Val Asp	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile	Gly Glu Ala	Leu Asn Leu Cys Leu 95	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr
Asp Asp 50 Val Glu 65 Gly Ile	35 Ile Arg Phe Asn Gly 115	20 Ser Asn Pro Ala 100 Gly	Glu Tyr Ser Ala 85 Gly Asn	Gly Met Val 70 Ser Thr	Thr Leu 55 Asn Leu Ala Ser	Thr 40 Asp Asn Asp	25 Val Ala Arg Ser Arg 105 Val	Val Leu Ala Lys 90 Pro	Asp Lys Val 75 Ser Leu Asp	Asn Lys 60 Val Asp Thr	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile Ala Val	30 Leu Gly Glu Ala 110 Pro	Leu Asn Leu Cys Leu 95 Val	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr Thr
Asp Asp 50  Val Glu 65  Gly Ile  Leu Gly  Ala Ala	35 Ile Arg Phe Asn Gly 115 Arg	Ser Asn Asp Pro Ala 100 Gly	Glu Tyr Ser Ala 85 Gly Asn	Gly Met Val 70 Ser Thr Ala	Thr Leu 55 Asn Leu Ala Ser Asp 135	Thr 40 Asp Asn Asp Met Tyr 120 Leu	25 Val Ala Arg Ser Arg 105 Val	Val Leu Ala Lys 90 Pro Leu Val	Asp Lys Val 75 Ser Leu Asp	Asn Lys 60 Val Asp Thr Gly Leu 140	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile Ala Val 125	30 Leu Gly Glu Ala 110 Pro	Leu Asn Leu Cys Leu 95 Val Arg	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr Thr Met Gly
Asp Asp 50 Val Glu 65 Gly Ile Leu Gly Ala Ala Arg Glu 130 Ala Asp	35 Ile Arg Phe Asn Gly 115 Arg Val	20 Ser Asn Asp Pro Ala 100 Gly Pro Glu	Glu Tyr Ser Ala 85 Gly Asn Ile	Gly Met Val 70 Ser Thr Ala Gly Thr 150	Thr Leu 55 Asn Leu Ala Ser Asp 135 Leu	Thr 40 Asp Asn Tyr 120 Leu Gly	25 Val Ala Arg Ser Arg 105 Val Thr	Val Leu Ala Lys 90 Pro Leu Val	Asp Val 75 Ser Leu Asp Gly Cys 155	Asn Lys 60 Val Asp Thr Gly Leu 140 Pro	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile Ala Val 125 Lys	30 Leu Gly Gly Glu Ala 110 Pro Gln Val	Leu Cys Leu 95 Val Arg Leu	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr Thr Met Gly Val 160
Asp Asp 50  Val Glu 65  Gly Ile  Leu Gly  Ala Ala  Arg Glu 130  Ala Asp 145	35 Ile Arg Phe Asn Gly 115 Arg Val	20 Ser Asn Asp Pro Ala 100 Gly Pro Glu Gly	Glu Tyr Ser Ala 85 Gly Asn Ile Cys Gly 165	Gly Met Val 70 Ser Thr Ala Gly Thr 150 Leu	Thr Leu 55 Asn Leu Ala Ser Asp 135 Leu Pro	Thr 40 Asp Asn Asp Met Tyr 120 Cly Gly	25 Val Ala Arg Ser Arg 105 Val Thr	Val Leu Ala Lys 90 Pro Leu Val Asn Lys	Asp Val 75 Ser Leu Asp Gly Cys 155 Val	Asn Lys 60 Val Asp Thr Gly Leu 140 Pro	Leu 45 Leu Glu Ile Ala Val 125 Lys Pro	30 Leu Gly Glu Ala 110 Pro Gln Val	Leu Asn Leu Cys Val Arg Leu Arg Gly 175	Ser Asn Gly 80 Tyr Thr Met Gly Val 160 Ser

109

110

													<u> </u>		
Tyr	Val 210	Glu	Met	Thr	Leu	<b>Lув</b> 215	Leu	Met	Glu	Arg	Phe 220	Gly	Val	Ser	Ala
Glu 225	His	Ser	qaA	Ser	Trp 230	Asp	Arg	Phe	Phe	Val 235	Lув	Gly	Gly	Gln	L <b>у</b> в 240
Туr	Lys	Ser	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 245	Asn	Ala	Tyr	Val	Glu 250	Gly	qaA	Ala	Ser	Ser 255	Ala
Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu 260	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ala	Ile 265	Thr	Gly	Glu	Thr	<b>Val</b> 270	Thr	Val
Glu	Gly	С <b>у</b> в 275	Gly	Thr	Thr	\$er	Leu 280	Gln	Gly	qaA	Val	L <b>ys</b> 285	Phe	Ala	Glu
Val	Leu 290	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	С <b>у</b> в 295	Lys	Val	Ser	Trp	Thr 300	Glu	naA	Ser	Val
Thr 305	Val	Thr	Gly	Pro	Ser 310	Arg	Asp	Ala	Phe	Gly 315	Met	Arg	Hí.s	Leu	<b>Arg</b> 320
Ala	Val	Asp	Val	Asn 325	Met	Asn	Lys	Met	Pro 330	Авр	Val	Ala	Met	Thr 335	Leu
Ala	Val	Val	Ala 340	Leu	Phe	Ala	Asp	Gl <b>y</b> 345	Pro	Thr	Thr	Ile	Arg 350	Авр	Val
Ala	Ser	Trp 355	Arg	Val	L <b>y</b> s	Glu	Thr 360	Glu	Arg	Met	Ile	Ala 365	Ile	Сув	Thr
Glu	Leu 370	Arg	Lys	Leu	Gly	Ala 375	Thr	Val	Glu	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 380	Ser	Asp	Tyr	Сув
<b>Va</b> l 385	Ile	Thr	Pro	Pro	<b>A</b> la 390	Lys	Val	Lys	Pro	Ala 395	Glu	Ile	qaA	Thr	<b>Ty</b> r 400
qaA	Asp	His	Arg	Met 405	Ala	Met	Ala	Phe	Ser 410	Leu	Ala	Ala	Сув	Ala 415	Asp
Val	Pro	Val	Thr 420	Ile	Lys	Авр	Pro	Gly 425	Сув	Thr	Arg	Lув	Thr 430	Phe	Pro
Авр	Tyr	Phe 435	Gln	Val	Leu	Glu	Ser 440	Ile	Thr	Lys	His				
-21	0> SI		ח או	52											
<21	1> LE 2> TY	NGT	H: 4												
				Aral	oidop	aia	tha	liana	<b>a</b>						
<40	0> SE	EQUE	NCE:	52											
Lys 1	Ala	Ser	Glu	Ile 5	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile 10	Arg	Glu	Ile	Ser	Gly 15	Leu
Ile	Lys	Leu	Pro 20	Gly	Ser	Lув	Ser	Leu 25	Seif	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu 30	Leu	Leu
Ala	Ala	Leu 35	Ser	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr 40	Val	Val	Авр	Asn	Leu 45	Leu	Asn	Ser
qaA	<b>A</b> sp 50	Ile	Asn	<b>Ty</b> r	Met.	Leu 55	Asp	Ala	Leu	Lys	Arg 60	Leu	Gly	Leu	Asn
Val 65	Glu	Thr	Авр	Ser	Glu 70	Asn	Asn	Arg	Ala	Val 75	Val	Glu	Gly	Сув	Gly 80
Gly	Ile	Phe	Pro	Ala 85	Ser	Ile	Asp	Ser	<b>Lув</b> 90	Ser	Asp	Ile	Glu	Leu 95	Tyr
Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala 100		Thr	Ala	Met	Arg 105	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala 110	Val	Thr
Ala	Ala	Gly 115		Asn	Ala	Ser	<b>Tyr</b> 120	Val	Leu	qaA	Gly	Val 125		Arg	Met
Arg	Glu 130		Pro	Ile	Gly	<b>Asp</b>		Val	Val	Gly	Leu 140		Gln	Leu	Gly

111

## 112

Ala Asp Val Glu	Cvs Thr Leu	Glv Thr Asn	Cvs Pro Pro	Val Arg Val
145	150	<b>22</b> , 1.11 1.11	155	160
Asn Ala Asn Gly	Gly Leu Pro 165	Gly Gly Lys 170		Ser Gly Ser 175
Ile Ser Ser Gln 180	Tyr Leu Thr	Ala Leu Leu 185	Met Ser Ala	Pro Leu Ala 190
Leu Gly Asp Val 195	Glu Ile Glu	Ile Val Asp 200	Lys Leu Ile 205	Ser Val Pro
Tyr Val Glu Met 210	Thr Leu Lys 215		Arg Phe Gly 220	Val Ser Val
Glu His Ser Asp 225	Ser Trp Asp 230	Arg Phe Phe	Val Lys Gly 235	Gly Gln Lys 240
Tyr Lys Ser Pro	Gly Asn Ala 245	Tyr Val Glu 250		Ser Ser Ala 255
Cys Tyr Phe Leu 260	Ala Gly Ala	Ala Ile Thr 265	Gly Glu Thr	Val Thr Val 270
Glu Gly Cys Gly 275	Thr Thr Ser	Leu Gln Gly 280	Asp Val Lys 285	Phe Ala Glu
Val Leu Glu Lys 290	Met Gly Cys 295		Trp Thr Glu	Asn Ser Val
Thr Val Thr Gly	Pro Pro Arg	Asp Ala Phe	Gly Met Arg 315	His Leu Arg 320
Ala Ile Asp Val	Asn Met Asn 325	Lys Met Pro		Met Thr Leu 335
Ala Val Val Ala 340	Leu Phe Ala	Asp Gly Pro	Thr Thr Ile	Arg Asp Val
Ala Ser Trp Arg	Val Lys Glu	Thr Glu Arg	Met Ile Ala 365	Ile Cys Thr
Glu Leu Arg Lys 370	Leu Gly Ala 375		Glu Gly Ser	Asp Tyr Cys
Val Ile Thr Pro 385	Pro Lys Lys 390	Val Lys Thr	Ala Glu Ile 395	Asp Thr Tyr 400
Asp Asp His Arg	Met Ala Met 405	Ala Phe Ser		Cys Ala Asp 415
Val Pro Ile Thr 420	Ile Asn Asp	Ser Gly Cys 425	Thr Arg Lys	Thr Phe Pro
Asp Tyr Phe Gln 435	Val Leu Glu	Arg Ile Thr	Lys His	
<210> SEQ ID NO <211> LENGTH: 44				
<212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM:	Nicotiana ta	abacum		
<400> SEQUENCE:	53			
Lys Pro Asn Glu 1	Ile Val Leu 5	Gln Pro Ile 10	Lys Asp Ile	Ser Gly Thr 15
Val Lys Leu Pro 20	Gly Ser Lys	Ser Leu Ser 25	Asn Arg Ile	Leu Leu Leu 30
Ala Ala Leu Ser 35	Lys Gl <b>y A</b> rg	Thr Val Val	Asp Asn Leu 45	Leu Ser Ser
Asp Asp Ile His	Tyr Met Leu 55	Gly Ala Leu	Lys Thr Leu 60	Gly Leu His
Val Glu Asp Asp	Asn Glu Asn	Gln Arg Ala	Ile Val Glu	Gly Cys Gly

113

114

# -continued Gly Gln Phe Pro Val Gly Lys Lys Ser Glu Glu Glu Ile Gln Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr 100 105 110Val Ala Gly Gly His Ser Arg Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met 115 120 125 Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Asp Gly Leu Lys Gln Leu Gly 130 135 140 Ala Glu Val Asp Cys Phe Leu Gly Thr Asn Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Ile 145 155 160 Val Ser Lys Gly Gly Leu Fro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser 165 170 175 Ile Ser Ser Gln Tyr Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Ala Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Val Pro 195 200 205 Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Lys Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Val Ser Val 210 215 220Glu His Thr Ser Ser Trp Asp Lys Phe Leu Val Arg Gly Gly Gln Lys 225 230 235 240 Tyr Lys Ser Pro Gly Lys Ala Tyr Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala 245 250 255Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Val Thr Gly Gly Thr Val Thr Val 260 265 270 Glu Gly Cys Gly Thr Ser Ser Leu Gln Gly Asp Val Lys Phe Ala Glu 275 280 285 Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Glu Val Thr Trp Thr Glu Asn Ser Val 290 295 300 Thr Val Lys Gly Pro Pro Arg Asn Ser Ser Gly Met Lys His Leu Arg 305 310 315 320 Ala Val Asp Val Asn Met Asn Lys Met Pro Asp Val Ala Met Thr Leu 325 330 335Ala Val Val Ala Leu Phe Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Ala Ile Arg Asp Val 340 345 350Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr 355 $\phantom{\bigg|}360\phantom{\bigg|}365\phantom{\bigg|}$ Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Val Glu Gly Ser Asp Tyr Cys 370 380 Ile Ile Thr Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Val Thr Glu Ile Asp Thr Tyr Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp 405 410 415Val Pro Val Thr Ile Lys Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro 420 425 430 Asn Tyr Phe Asp Val Leu Gln Gln Tyr Ser Lys His <210> SEQ ID NO 54 <211> LENGTH: 444 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Lycopersicon esculentum <220> FEATURE: <221> NAME/KEY: UNSURE

<222> LOCATION: (1)..(444)

115

## 116

													·		
<22	3> 01	HER	INF	RMA	TION:	Xaa	2 ≂ 6	ny							
<400	)> SE	QUE	ICE:	54											
Lys 1	Pro	His	Glu	Ile 5	Val	I eu	Xaa	Pro	Ile 10	Ļув	Asp	Ile	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 15	Thr
Val	Lys	Leu	Pro 20	Gly	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu 25	Ser	Asn	Arg	Ile	Leu 30	Leu	Leu
Ala	Ala	Leu 35	Ser	Glu	Gly	Arg	Thr 40	Val	Val	qaA	Asn	Leu 45	Leu	Ser	Ser
Asp	Авр 50	Ile	His	Tyr	Met	Leu 55	Gly	Ala	Leu	Lys	Thr 60	Leu	Gly	Leu	His
Val 65	Glu	Asp	Asp	Asn	Glu 70	Asn	Gln	Arg	Ala	Ile 75	Val	Glu	Gly	Cys	Gly 80
Gly	Gln	Phe	Pro	<b>Va</b> l 85	Gly	Lys	Lys	Ser	Glu 90	Glu	Glu	Ile	Gln	Leu 95	Phe
Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala 100	Gly	Thr	Ala	Met	Arg 105	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala 110	Val	Thr
Val	Ala	Gly 115	Gly	His	Ser	Arg	<b>Tyr</b> 120	Val	Leu	qaA	Gly	<b>Va</b> l 125	Pro	Arg	Met
Arg	Glu 130	Arg	Pro	Ile	Gly	Asp 135	Leu	Val	Asp	Gly	Leu 140	Lув	Gln	Leu	Gly
Ala 145	Glu	Val	qaA	Сув	Ser 150	Leu	Gly	Thr	Asn	Сув 155	Pro	Pro	Val	Arg	Ile 160
Val	Ser	Lys	Gly	Gly 165	Leu	Pro	Gly	Gly	<b>Lу</b> в 170	Val	Lys	Leu	Ser	Gly 175	Ser
Ile	Ser	Ser	Gln 180	Tyr	Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu 185	Leu	Met	Ala	Ala	Pro 190	Leu	Ala
Leu	Gly	<b>Ав</b> р 195	Val	Glu	Ile	Glu	Ile 200	Ile	qaA	Lys	Leu	Ile 205	Ser	Val	Pro
Tyr	Val 210	Glu	Met	Thr	Leu	Lув 215	Leu	Met	Glu	Arg	Phe 220	Gly	Val	Phe	Val
Glu 225	His	Ser	Ser	Gly	Trp 230	qaA	Arg	Phe	Leu	Val 235	Lys	Gly	Gly	Gln	Lys 240
Tyr	Lys	Ser	Pro	Gly 245	Lys	Ala	Phe	Val	Glu 250	Gly	qaA	Ala	Ser	Ser 255	Ala
Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu 260	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val 265	Thr	Gly	Gly	Thr	Val 270	Thr	Val
Glu	Gly	Сув 275	Gly	Thr	Ser	Ser	Leu 280	Gln	Gly	Авр	Val	<b>Lуs</b> 285	Phe	Ala	Glu
Val	Leu 290	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	<b>Ala</b> 295	Glu	Val	Thr	Trp	Thr 300	Glu	Asn	Ser	Val
Thr 305	Val	Lys	Gly	Pro	Pro 310	Arg	Asn	Ser	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 315	Met	Lys	His	Leu	Arg 320
Ala	Ile	qaA	Val	Asn 325	Met	Asn	Lув	Met	Pro 330	qaA	Val	Ala	Met	Thr 335	Leu
Ala	Val	Val	Ala 340	Leu	Phe	Ala	qaA	Gly 345	Pro	Thr	Thr	Ile	Arg 350	Asp	Val
Ala	Ser	Trp 355	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Thr 360	Glu	Arg	Met	Ile	Ala 365	Ile	Сув	Thr
Glu	Leu 370	Arg	Lys	Leu	Gly	<b>Ala</b> 375	Thr	Val	Val	Glu	Gly 380	Ser	Asp	Tyr	Сув
Ile 385	Ile	Thr	Pro	Pro	Glu 390	Гув	Leu	Asn	Val	Thr 395	Glu	Ile	дар	Thr	Tyr 400

117

## 118

											_	con	tin	ued	
Авр	Asp	His	Arg	Met 405	Ala	Met	Ala	Phe	Ser 410	Leu	Ala	Ala	Сув	Ala 415	Авр
Val	Pro	Val	Thr 420	Ile	Lys	naA	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 425	Сує	Thr	Arg	Lуs	Thr 430	Phe	Pro
Asp	Tyr	Phe 435	Glu	Val	Leu	Gln	<b>Lу</b> в 440	Tyr	Ser	Lys	His				
<211 <212	> LE > TY	NGTH PE:			nia	x hy	pbrid	la							
<400	> SE	QUEN	ICE:	55											
<b>Ly</b> s 1	Pro	Ser	Glu	Ile 5	Val	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile 10	L <b>y</b> s	Glu	Ile	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 15	Thr
Val	Lys	Leu	Pro 20	Gly	Ser	Ľув	Ser	Leu 25	Ser	naA	Arg	Ile	Leu 30	Leu	Leu
Ala	Ala	Leu 35	Ser	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr 40	Val	Val	Ąap	Asn	Leu 45	Leu	Ser	Ser
Asp	<b>А</b> вр 50	Ile	His	Tyr	Met	Leu 55	Gly	Ala	Leu	L <b>у</b> в	Thr 60	Leu	Gly	Leu	His
Val 65	Glu	Glu	qaA	Ser	Ala 70	naA	Gln	Arg	Ala	Val 75	Val	Glu	Gly	Сув	Gl <b>y</b> 80
Gly	Leu	Phe	Pro	Val 85	Gly	Lys	Glu	Ser	L <b>у</b> в 90	Glu	Glu	Ile	Gln	Leu 95	Phe
Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala 100	Gly	Thr	Ala	Met	Arg 105	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala 110	Val	Thr
Val	Ala	Gly 115	Gly	Asn	Ser	Arg	<b>Ty</b> r 120	Val	Leu	qaA	Gly	Val 125	Pro	Arg	Met
Arg	Glu 130	Arg	Pro	Ile	Ser	<b>Asp</b> 135	Leu	Val	дар	Gly	Leu 140	Lys	Gln	Leu	Gly
Ala 145	Glu	Val	qaA	Cys	Phe 150	Leu	Gly	Thr	Lys	С <b>у</b> в 155	Pro	Pro	Val	Arg	Ile 160
Val	Ser	Lys	Gly	Gl <b>y</b> 165	Leu	Pro	Gly	Gly	<b>Lу</b> в 170	Val	Lys	Leu	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 175	Ser
Ile	Ser	Ser	Gln 180	Tyr	Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu 185	Leu	Met	Ala	Ala	Pro 190	Leu	Ala
Leu	Gly	<b>А</b> вр 195	Val	Glu	Ile	Glu	11e 200	Ile	Asp	Lys	Leu	11e 205	Ser	Val	Pro
Туr	Val 210	Glu	Met	Thr	Leu	<b>Lу</b> в 215	Leu	Met	Glu	Arg	Phe 220	Gly	Ile	Ser	Val
Glu 225	His	Ser	Ser	Ser	Trp 230	Asp	Arg	Phe	Phe	Val 235	Arg	Gly	Gly	Gln	Lys 240
Tyr	Lys	Ser	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 245	Lys	Ala	Phe	Val	Glu 250	Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser 255	Ala
Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu 260	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ala	Val 265	Thr	Gly	Gly	Thr	11e 270	Thr	Val
Glu	Gly	C <b>ys</b> 275	Gly	Thr	Asn	Ser	Leu 280	Gln	Gly	Asp	Val	<b>Lу</b> в 285	Phe	Ala	Glu
Val	Leu 290	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala 295	Glu	Val	Thr	Trp	Thr 300	Glu	Asn	Ser	Val
Thr 305	Val	Lys	Gly	Pro	Pro 310	Arg	Ser	Ser	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 315	Arg	Lys	His	Leu	Arg 320
Ala	Ile	Asp	Val	Asn 325	Met:	Asn	Lys	Met	Pro 330	Asp	Val	Ala	Met	Thr 335	Leu

119

### 120

```
Ala Val Val Ala Leu Tyr Ala Asp Gly Pro Thr Ala Ile Arg Asp Val 340 345 350
Ala Ser Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Glu Arg Met Ile Ala Ile Cys Thr
Glu Leu Arg Lys Leu Gly Ala Thr Val Glu Glu Gly Pro Asp Tyr Cys 370 380
Ile Ile Thr Pro Pro Glu Lys Leu Asn Val Thr Asp Ile Asp Thr Tyr
385 390 395 400
Asp Asp His Arg Met Ala Met Ala Phe Ser Leu Ala Ala Cys Ala Asp
Val Pro Val Thr Ile Asn Asp Pro Gly Cys Thr Arg Lys Thr Phe Pro 420 425 430
Asn Tyr Phe Asp Val Leu Gln Gln Tyr Ser Lys His
<210> SEQ ID NO 56
<211> LENGTH: 444
<212> TYPE: PRT
<213> ORGANISM: Zea mays
<400> SEQUENCE: 56
Ala Gly Ala Glu Glu Ile Val Leu Gln Pro Ile Lys Glu Ile Ser Gly 1 5 10 15
Thr Val Lys Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ile Leu Leu 20 25 30
Leu Ala Ala Leu Ser Glu Gly Thr Thr Val Val Asp Asn Leu Leu Asn 35 40 45
Ser Glu Asp Val His Tyr Met Leu Gly Ala Leu Arg Thr Leu Gly Leu
50 55 60
Ser Val Glu Ala Asp Lys Ala Ala Lys Arg Ala Val Val Gly Cys 65 70 75 80
Gly Gly Lys Phe Pro Val Glu Asp Ala Lys Glu Glu Val Gln Leu Phe
85 90 95
Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Val Thr 100 105 110
Ala Ala Gly Gly Asn Ala Thr Tyr Val Leu Asp Gly Val Pro Arg Met 115 120 125
Arg Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly Asp Leu Val Val Gly Leu Lys Gln Leu Gly
130 135 140
Ala Asp Val Asp Cys Phe Leu Gly Thr Asp Cys Pro Pro Val Arg Val
145 150 155 160
Asn Gly Ile Gly Gly Leu Pro Gly Gly Lys Val Lys Leu Ser Gly Ser
165 170 175
Ile Ser Ser Gln Tyr Leu Ser Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro Leu Pro 180 185 190
Leu Gly Asp Val Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Asp Lys Leu Ile Ser Ile Pro
195 200 205
Tyr Val Glu Met Thr Leu Arg Leu Met Glu Arg Phe Gly Val Lys Ala 210 215 220
Glu His Ser Asp Ser Trp Asp Arg Phe Tyr Ile Lys Gly Gly Gln Lys 225 230 235 240
Tyr Lys Ser Pro Lys Asn Ala Tyr Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala
Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Gly Ala Ala Ile Thr Gly Gly Thr Val Thr Val
```

							_					con	tin	ued	
			260					265					270		
Glu	Gly	С <b>у</b> в 275	Gly	Thr	Thr	Ser	Leu 280	Gln	Gl <b>y</b>	qaA	Val	<b>Ly</b> s 285	Phe	Ala	Glu
Val	Leu 290	Glu	Met	Met	Gly	Ala 295	Lys	Val	Thr	Trp	Thr 300	Glu	Thr	Ser	Val
Thr 305	Val	Thr	Gly	Pro	Pro 310	Arg	Glu	Pro	Phe	Gl <b>y</b> 315	Arg	Lys	His	Leu	L <b>у</b> в 320
Ala	Ile	qaA	Val	<b>As</b> n 325	Met	naA	Lys	Met	Pro 330	qaA	Val	Ala	Met	Thr 335	Leu
Ala	Val	Val	Ala 340	Leu	Phe	Ala	qaA	Gl <b>y</b> 3 <b>4</b> 5	Pro	Thr	Ala	Ile	<b>A</b> rg 350	qaA	Val
Ala	Ser	<b>T</b> rp 355	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Thr 360	Glu	Arg	Met	Val	Ala 365	Ile	Arg	Thr
Glu	Leu 370	Thr	Lys	Leu	Gly	Ala 375	Ser	Val	Glu	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 380	Pro	qaA	<b>Ty</b> r	Сув
Ile 385	Ile	Thr	Pro	Pro	Glu 390	Lys	Leu	Asn	Val	Thr 395	Ala	Ile	qaA	Thr	<b>Ty</b> r 400
qaA	qaA	His	Arg	Met 405	Ala	Met	Ala	Phe	Ser 410	Leu	Ala	Ala	Сув	Ala 415	Glu
Val	Pro	Val	Thr 420	Ile	Arg	Asp	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 425	Сув	Thr	Arg	Lys	Thr 430	Phe	Pro
qaA	Tyr	Phe 435	Дaр	Val	Leu	Ser	Thr 440	Phe	Val	Lys	naA				
<213	> OF				none]	lla q	galli	naru	ım						
Met 1	Glu	Ser	Leu	-1											
Non.				Thr 5	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Ala 10	Arg	Val	Asp	Gly	Ala 15	Ile
АБП	Leu	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 20	5	Leu Lys				10					15	
			20	5 Ser		Ser	Val	Ser 25	10 Asn	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu 30	15 Leu	Ala
Ala	Leu	Ala 35	20 C <b>y</b> s	5 Ser Gly	Lys	Ser Thr	Val Val 40	Ser 25 Leu	10 Asn Thr	Arg	Ala Leu	Leu Leu 45	Leu 30 Asp	15 Leu Ser	Ala Asp
Ala Asp	Leu Val 50	Ala 35 Arg	20 Cys	5 Ser Gly Met	Lys Lys	Ser Thr Asn 55	Val Val 40 Ala	Ser 25 Leu Leu	10 Asn Thr Ser	Arg Asn Ala	Ala Leu Leu 60	Leu Leu 45	Leu 30 Asp	15 Leu Ser Asn	Ala Asp Tyr
Ala Asp Thr	Leu Val 50 Leu	Ala 35 Arg Ser	Cys His	5 Ser Gly Met	Lys Lys Leu Arg	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr	Val Val 40 Ala Arg	Ser 25 Leu Leu	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr	Leu Leu 45 Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile	Leu Ser Asn	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80
Ala Asp Thr 65	Leu Val 50 Leu Leu	Ala 35 Arg Ser	Cys His Ala	Ser Gly Met Asp Pro 85	Lys Lys Leu Arg	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr	Val Val 40 Ala Arg	Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr	Leu 45 Gly Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn	Leu Ser Asn Gly	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly
Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro	Leu Val 50 Leu Leu	Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg	20 Cys His Ala Ala Arg	Ser Gly Met Asp Pro 85	Lys Lys Leu Arg 70	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr Ala	Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu	Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr Leu	Leu 45 Gly Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn Ilo	15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly
Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro Thr	Leu Val 50 Leu Leu Ala	Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg Met	20 Cys His Ala Ala Arg 100 Thr	Ser Gly Met Asp Pro 85 Pro Gly	Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr Ala Pro	Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu Ala	Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105 Met	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu Lys	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys	Ala Leu 60 Thr Leu Leu	Leu Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly Pro 125	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn Gln 110	15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95 Asn	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly Glu
Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro Thr	Leu Val 50 Leu Leu Ala Val 130	Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg Met Leu 115	20 Cys His Ala Ala Arg 100 Thr	Ser Gly Met Asp Pro 85 Pro Gly Leu	Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly Leu Glu	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr Ala Pro Gln 135	Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu Ala Arg 120	Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105 Met Gly	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu Lys	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys Glu Asn	Ala Leu 60 Thr Leu Arg	Leu Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly Pro 125 Asp	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn Ulo Ile Tyr	15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95 Asn Gly	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Glu His
Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro Thr Ile Leu Gln 145	Leu Val 50 Leu Leu Ala Val 130 Glu	Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg Met Leu 115 Asp	Cys His Ala Ala Arg 100 Thr Ser	Ser Gly Met Asp Pro 85 Pro Gly Leu Pro	Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly Leu Glu Arg	Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr Ala Pro Gln 135 Leu	Val 40 Ala Arg Leu Ala Arg 120 Gly	Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105 Met Gly Leu	10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu Lys Ala Arg	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys Glu Asn Gly 155	Ala Leu 60 Thr Leu Arg Ile 140 Gly	Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly Pro 125 Asp	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn Cln 110 Tyr	15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95 Asn Gly Leu	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly Glu His Glu Glu 61

123

Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Asn Leu Met 195 200 205 124

гуь	Thr 210	Phe	Gly	Val	Glu	%le 215	Ala	Asn	His	His	<b>Ty</b> r 220	Gln	Gln	Phe	Val
Val 225	Lys	Gly	Gly	Gln	Gln 230	Tyr	His	Ser	Pro	Gly 235	Arg	Tyr	Leu	Val	Glu 240
Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser 245	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Phe	L <b>e</b> u 250	Ala	Ala	Gly	Ala	Ile 255	L <b>y</b> s
Gly	Gly	Thr	Val 260	L <b>y</b> s	Val	Thr	Gly	Ile 265	Gly	Arg	Lys	Ser	Met 270	Gln	Gly
Asp	Ile	Arg 275	Phe	Ala	Asp	Val	Leu 280	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala 285	Thr	Ile	Thr
Trp	Gly 290	Asp	Asp	Phe	Ile	Ala 295	Сув	Thr	Arg	Gly	Glu 300	Leu	His	Ala	Ile
<b>А</b> вр 305	Met	Asp	Met	Asn	His 310	Ile	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala 315	Met	Thr	Ile	Ala	Thr 320
Thr	Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala 325	Lys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr 330	Leu	Arg	Asn	Ile	<b>Tyr</b> 335	Asn
Trp	Arg	Val	<b>Lу</b> в 340	Glu	Thr	Asp	Arg	Leu 345	Phe	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr 350	Glu	Leu
Arg	Lys	<b>Val</b> 355	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Glu 360	Glu	Gly	His	Asp	<b>Tyr</b> 365	Ile	Arg	Ile
Thr	Pro 370	Pro	Ala	Lys	Leu	Gln 375	His	Ala	Asp	Ile	Gly 380	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Asp
His 385	Arg	Met	Ala	Met	а <b>ү</b> Э 000	Phe	Ser	Leu	Val	Ala 395	Leu	Ser	Asp	Thr	Pro 400
Val	Thr	Ile	Leu		Pro	Lys	Сув	Thr		Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro		Tyr
				405					410					415	
Phe	Glu	Gln	Leu 420		Arg	Met	Ser	Thr 425		Ala				415	
<210 <211 <211	)> SE l> LE 2> TY	Q II INGTH	420 NO 1: 42 PRT	<b>Ala</b> 58 27				425	Pro	Ala				415	
<210 <211 <211 <211	)> SE l> LE 2> TY	Q II INGTH IPE: RGANI	420 NO I: 42 PRT (SM:	58 27 Salm		Met		425	Pro	Ala				415	
<210 <211 <211 <211	0> SE 1> LE 2> TY 3> OF	Q II INGTH IPE: RGANI	420 NO I: 42 PRT (SM:	58 27 Salm	none]		<b>yp</b> hi	425 .muri	Pro		Val	Asp	Gly		Ile
<210 <211 <211 <211 <400 Met	0> SE 1> LE 2> TY 3> OF 0> SE Glu	Q II ENGTH PE: RGANI EQUEN	420 NO I: 42 PRT ISM: ICE:	58 27 Salm 58 Thr	none]	ila t	.yphi Pro	425 .muri	Pro um Ala	Arg				Ala 15	
<210 <211 <211 <211 <400 Met 1	0> SE 1> LE 2> TY 3> OF 0> SE Glu Leu	Q IE ENGTH PE: EQUEN Ser	A20 NO I: 42 PRT ISM: ICE: Leu Gly 20	58 27 Salm 58 Thr 5	Leu Lys	ila t Gln	.yphi Pro Val	muri Ile Ser 25	um Ala 10 Asn	Arg <b>A</b> rg	Ala	Leu	Leu 30	Ala 15 Leu	Ala
<210 <211 <211 <211 <400 Met 1 Asn	0)> SE 1> LE 2> TY 3> OF Glu Leu	CQ IEENGTH PE: RGANI CQUEN Ser Pro Ala 35	420 NO NO SE 42 PRT SM: CE: Leu Gly 20 Cys	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser	Leu Lys	lla t Gln Ser	Pro Val Val 40	muri Ile Ser 25 Leu	Pro um Ala 10 Asn	Arg Arg Asn	Ala Leu	Leu Leu 45	Leu 30 Asp	Ala 15 Leu Ser	Ala Asp
<211 <211 <212 <400 Met 1 Asn Ala	)> SE > LE >> TY 3> OF Glu Leu Leu Val	CQ III INGTH IPE: RGANI Ser Pro Ala 35 Arg	420 NO NO 1: 42 PRT ISM: Leu Gly 20 Cys	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly	Leu Lys Lys	Gln Ser Thr	Pro Val Val 40	muri Ile Ser 25 Leu	Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr	Arg Asn Ala	Ala Leu Leu 60	Leu Leu 45 Gly	Leu 30 Asp	Ala 15 Leu Ser	Ala Asp Tyr
<210 <211 <211 <211 <400 Met 1 Asn Ala Asp	)> SE > LE > TY 3> OF Glu Leu Val 50 Leu	CQ III ERGANI CQUEN Ser Pro Ala 35 Arg	420 NO NO I: 422 PRT (SM: CE: Leu Cys His	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met	Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70	Gln Ser Thr Asn 55	Pro Val Val 40 Ala	Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys	Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr	Leu 45 Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile	Ala 15 Leu Ser Asn	Ala Asp Tyr Gly
<211 212</212</211</400 Met 1 Asn Ala Asp Thr 65</td <td>O&gt; SE &gt; LE &gt; TY 3&gt; OF Glu Leu Val 50 Leu</td> <td>CQ IE NGTHE PE: GGANI CQUEN SET Pro Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg</td> <td>420 NO NO 1: 422 PRT SM: Leu Cys His</td> <td>Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met  Asp</td> <td>Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly</td> <td>Gln Ser Thr Asn 55</td> <td>Pro Val Val 40 Ala Arg</td> <td>Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu</td> <td>Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser Asp</td> <td>Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 ₽he</td> <td>Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr</td> <td>Leu 45 Gly Gly</td> <td>Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn</td> <td>Ala 15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95</td> <td>Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly</td>	O> SE > LE > TY 3> OF Glu Leu Val 50 Leu	CQ IE NGTHE PE: GGANI CQUEN SET Pro Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg	420 NO NO 1: 422 PRT SM: Leu Cys His	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met  Asp	Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly	Gln Ser Thr Asn 55	Pro Val Val 40 Ala Arg	Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu	Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser Asp	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 ₽he	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr	Leu 45 Gly Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn	Ala 15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly
<211 212</211</400 Met 1 Asn Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro</td <td>O&gt; SE &gt;&gt; LE &gt;&gt; TY S&gt; OF Glu Leu Val 50 Leu Leu</td> <td>CQ IE NGTH PE: RGANI CQUEN Ser Pro Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg Met</td> <td>420  NO  NO  1: 422  PRT  SM:  CE:  Leu  Cys  His  Ala  Arg  100</td> <td>Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met  Asp  Pro</td> <td>Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly</td> <td>Gln Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr</td> <td>Pro Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu</td> <td>Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105</td> <td>Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu</td> <td>Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys</td> <td>Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr Leu</td> <td>Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly</td> <td>Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn</td> <td>Ala 15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95</td> <td>Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly Glu</td>	O> SE >> LE >> TY S> OF Glu Leu Val 50 Leu Leu	CQ IE NGTH PE: RGANI CQUEN Ser Pro Ala 35 Arg Ser Arg Met	420  NO  NO  1: 422  PRT  SM:  CE:  Leu  Cys  His  Ala  Arg  100	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met  Asp  Pro	Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly	Gln Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr	Pro Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu	Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Leu Cys Glu Ala 105	Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr Leu	Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn	Ala 15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Ala 95	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly Glu
<211 <21: <21: <21: <400 Met 1 Asn Ala Asp Thr 65 Pro	O> SE O> LE O> CA	EQ IERGTHERE IN THE PERSON IN	Ala Arg 100 Thr	Ala  58 27  Salm 58  Thr 5  Ser  Gly  Met  Asp  Ser 85  Pro	Leu Lys Lys Leu Arg 70 Gly Leu Glu	Gln Ser Thr Asn 55 Thr Ala	Pro Val Val 40 Ala Arg Leu Ala	Muri Ile Ser 25 Leu Cys Glu Ala 105 Met	Pro um Ala 10 Asn Thr Ser Asp Leu 90 Leu	Arg Asn Ala Ile 75 Phe Cys	Ala Leu Leu 60 Thr Leu Leu	Leu 45 Gly Gly Gly Fro 125	Leu 30 Asp Ile Asn Asn Ilo Ile	Alaa 15 Leu Ser Asn Gly Alaa 95 Asn	Ala Asp Tyr Gly 80 Gly Glu His

125

Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly

## 126

145	ASII	131	FIC	150	ı,eu	Arg	Leu	Arg	155	GIY	Pne	11e	G1 <b>A</b>	160
Asp Ile	Glu	Val	Asp 165	Gly	Ser	Val	Ser	<b>Ser</b> 170	Gln	Phe	Leu	Thr	<b>Ala</b> 175	Leu
Leu Met	Thr	Ala 180	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Glu 185	qaA	Thr	Ile	Ile	<b>A</b> rg 190	Val	L <b>y</b> s
Gl <b>y</b> Glu	Leu 195	Val	Ser	Lys	Fro	<b>Ty</b> r 200	Ile	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu 205	Asn	Leu	Met
Lys Thr 210		Gly	Val	Glu	11e 215	Ala	Asn	aiH	His	<b>Tyr</b> 220	Gln	Gln	Phe	Val
Val Lys 225	Gly	Gly	Gln	Gln 230	Tyr	His	Ser	Pro	Gly 235	Arg	Туr	Leu	Val	Glu 240
Gly Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser 245	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu 250	Ala	Ala	Gly	Gly	Ile 255	Lys
Gly Gly	Thr	Val 260	Lув	Val	Thr	Gly	Ile 265	Gly	Gly	Г <b>у</b> в	Ser	Met 270	Gln	Gly
Asp Ile	<b>A</b> rg 275	Phe	Ala	Asp	Val	Leu 280	His	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala 285	Thr	Ile	Thr
Trp Gly 290	Asp	Asp	Phe	Ile	Ala 295	Сув	Thr	Arg	Gly	Glu 300	Leu	His	Ala	Ile
Asp Met 305	Asp	Met	Asn	His 310	Ile	Pro	qaA	Ala	Ala 315	Met	Thr	Ile	Ala	Thr 320
Thr Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala 325	Lys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr 330	Leu	Arg	Asn	Ile	<b>Tyr</b> 335	Asn
Trp Arg	Val	L <b>ys</b> 340	Glu	Thr	Asp	Arg	Leu 345	Phe	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr 350	Glu	Leu
Arg Lys	Val 355	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Glu 360	Glu	Gly	His	Asp	<b>Ty</b> r 365	Ile	Arg	Ile
Thr Pro	Pro	Ala	Lys	Leu	Gln 375	His	Ala	Ąsp	Ile	Gl <b>y</b> 380	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Asp
His Arg 385	Met	Ala	Met	Сув 390	Phe	Ser	Leu	Val	Ala 395	Leu	Ser	qaA	Thr	Pro 400
Val Thr	Ile	Leu	Asp 405	Pro	Lys	Сув	Thr	Ala 410	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp 415	Tyr
Phe Glu	Gln	Leu 420	Ala	Arg	Met	Ser	Thr 425	Pro	Ala					
<210> SI <211> LI <212> TI <213> OI	ENGTI YPE:	H: 42 PRT	27	siel	.la p	neum	nonia	ie						
<400> S	EQUE	ICE:	59											
Met Glu 1	Ser	Leu	Thr 5	Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile	Ala 10	Arg	Val	Asp	Gly	Thr 15	Val
Asn Leu	Pro	Gly 20	Ser	Lуs	Ser	Val	Ser 25	Asn	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu 30	Leu	Ala
Ala Leu	Ala 35	Arg	Gly	Thr	Thr	Val 40	Leu	Thr	Asn	Leu	Leu 45	Asp	Ser	Asp
Asp Val	Arg	His	Met	Leu	<b>A</b> #n 55	Ala	Leu	Ser	Ala	Leu 60	Gly	Val	His	Tyr
Val Leu 65	Ser	Ser	Asp	Arg 70	Thr	Arg	Сув	Glu	Val 75	Thr	Gly	Thr	Gly	Gl <b>y</b> 80
Pro Leu	Gln	Ala	Gly	Ser	Ala	Leu	Glu	Leu	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn	Ala	Gly

127

128

# -continued 90 Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Ser Asn Asp Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 115 120 125 Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Gln Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130 $$135\$ Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Thr Gly Gly 145 150 155 160 Asp Val Glu Val Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Gln Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu 165 170 175 Leu Met Ala Ser Pro Leu Ala Pro Gln Asp Thr Val Ile Ala Ile Lys Gly Glu Leu Val Ser Arg Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu His Leu Met 195 200 205 Lys Thr Phe Gly Val Glu Val Glu Asn Gln Ala Tyr Gln Arg Phe Ile 210 215 220 Val Arg Gly Asn Gln Gln Tyr Gln Ser Pro Gly Asp Tyr Leu Val Glu 225 235 240 Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Gly Ala Ile Lys 245 250 250 255 Gly Gly Thr Val Lys Val Thr Gly Ile Gly Arg Asn Ser Val Gln Gly 260 265 270 Asp Ile Arg Phe Ala Asp Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala Thr Val Thr Trp Gly Glu Asp Tyr Ile Ala Cys Thr Arg Gly Glu Leu Asn Ala Ile Asp Met Asp Met Asn His Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr 305 310 315 320 Ala Ala Leu Phe Ala Arg Gly Thr Thr Thr Leu Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn 325 $\phantom{\bigg|}330\phantom{\bigg|}330\phantom{\bigg|}335\phantom{\bigg|}$ Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Met Ala Thr Glu Leu 340 345 350Arg Lys Val Gly Ala Glu Val Glu Glu Gly Glu Asp Tyr Ile Arg Ile 355 360 365 Thr Pro Pro Leu Thr Leu Gln Phe Ala Glu 11e Gly Thr Tyr Asn Asp 370 375 380 His Arg Met Ala Met Cys Phe Ser Leu Val Ala Leu Ser Asp Thr Pro 385 390 395 400 Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr 405 410 415 Phe Gly Gln Leu Ala Arg Ile Ser Thr Leu Ala 420 <210> SEQ ID NO 60 <211> LENGTH: 427 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Yersinia enterocolitica <400> SEQUENCE: 60 Met Leu Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu His Pro Ile Ala Leu Ile Asn Gly Thr

Val Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu 20 25 30

129

130

Ala	Ala	Leu 35	Ala	G].u	Gly	Thr	Thr 40	Gln	Leu	Asn	Asn	Leu 45	Leu	Asp	Ser
qaA	Дар 50	Ile	Arg	Нів	Met	Leu 55	Asn	Ala	Leu	Gln	Ala 60	Leu	Gly	Val	Lys
Tyr 65	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ala	<b>А</b> вр 70	Arg	Thr	Arg	Сув	Glu 75	Val	Asp	Gly	Leu	Gly 80
Gly	Lys	Leu	Val	<b>Ala</b> 85	Glu	Gln	Pro	Leu	Glu 90	Leu	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn 95	Ala
Gly	Thr	Ala	Met 100	Arg	Pro	Leu	Ala	<b>Ala</b> 105	Ala	Leu	Сув	Leu	Gly 110	Lys	Asn
qaA	Ile	Val 115	Leu	Thr	Gly	Glu	Pro 120	Arg	Met	Lys	Glu	<b>A</b> rg 125	Pro	Ile	Gly
His	Leu 130	Val	Asp	Ala	Leu	Arg 135	Gln	Gly	Gly	Ala	Gln 140	Ile	Asp	Tyr	Leu
Glu 145	Gln	Glu	Asn	Tyr	<b>A</b> rg 150	Arg	Сув	Ile	Ala	Gly 155	Gly	Phe	Arg	Gly	Gl <b>y</b> 160
Lys	Leu	Thr	Val	<b>Авр</b> 1 <b>6</b> 5	Gly	Ser	Val	Ser	Ser 170	Gln	Phe	Leu	Thr	<b>Ala</b> 175	Leu
Leu	Met	Thr	Ala 180	Pro	Leu	Ala	Glu	Gln 185	Asp	Thr	Glu	Ile	Gln 190	Ile	Gln
Gly	Glu	Leu 195	Val	Ser	Lys	Pro	<b>Ty</b> r 200	Ile	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu 205	His	Leu	Met
Lys	Ala 210	Phe	Gly	Val	Asp	Val 215	Val	His	Glu	Asn	<b>Tyr</b> 220	Gln	Ile	Phe	His
Ile 225	Lys	Gly	Gly	Gln	Thr 230	Tyr	<b>A</b> rg	Ser	Pro	Gly 235	Ile	Tyr	Leu	Val	Glu 240
Gly	qaA	Ala	Ser	Ser 245	Ala	Ser	Tyr	Phe	<b>Leu</b> 250	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ile 255	Lys
Gly	Gly	Thr	Val 260	Arg	Val	Thr	Gly	Ile 265	Gly	Lys	Gln	Ser	Val 270	Gln	Gly
Asp	Thr	L <b>y</b> s 275	Phe	Ala	qaA	Val	Leu 280	Glu	Lys	Met	Gly	Ala 285	Lys	Ile	Ser
Trp	Gl <b>y</b> 290	Asp	Asp	туг	Ile	Glu 295	Сув	Ser	Arg	Gly	Glu 300	Leu	Gln	Gly	Ile
<b>Asp</b> 305	Met	qaA	Met	Asn	His 310	Ile	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala 315	Met	Thr	Ile	Ala	Thr 320
Thr	Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala 325	qaA	Gly	Pro	Thr	Val 330	Ile	Arg	Asn	Ile	<b>Tyr</b> 335	Asn
Trp	Arg	Val	Lys 340	Glu	Thr	Asp	Arg	Leu 345	Ser	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr 350	Glu	Leu
Arg	Lys	Val 355	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Glu 360	Glu	Gly	Gln	Asp	<b>Tyr</b> 365	Ile	Arg	Val
Val	Pro 370	Pro	Ala	Gln	Leu	Ile 375	Ala	Ala	Glu	Ile	Gl <b>y</b> 380	Thr	Tyr	Asn	qaA
His 385	Arg	Met	Ala	Met	С <b>у</b> в 390	Phe	Ser	Leu	Val	Ala 395	Leu	Ser	qaA	Thr	Pro 400
Val	Thr	Ile	Leu	Asp 405	Pro	Lys	Сув	Thr	Ala 410	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro	<b>А</b> вр 415	Tyr
Phe	Glu	Gln	Leu 420	Ala	Arg	Leu	Ser	Gln 425	Ile	Al.a					

<sup>&</sup>lt;210> SEQ ID NO 61 <211> LENGTH: 432 <212> TYPE: PRT

131

132

				_							_	con	tin	ued	
<21	3> 0	RGAN	ISM:	Haei	moph:	ilus	infl	enza	ae						
<40	0 > S	EQUE	NCE:	61											
Met 1	Glu	Lys	Ile	Thr 5	Leu	Ala	Pro	Ile	Ser 10	Ala	Val	Glu	Gly	Thr 15	Ile
naA	Leu	Pro	Gly 20	Ser	Lys	Ser	Leu	Ser 25	Asn	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu 30	Leu	Ala
Ala	Leu	Ala 35	Lys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Lys 40	Val	Thr	Asn	Leu	Leu 45	Авр	Ser	Авр
qaA	Ile 50	Arg	His	Met	Leu	Asn 55	Ala	Leu	a <b>y</b> L	Ala	Leu 60	Gly	Val	Arg	Tyr
Gln 65	Leu	Ser	Asp	Asp	<b>Lу</b> в 70	Thr	Ile	Сув	Glu	Ile 75	Glu	Gly	Leu	Gly	Gly 80
Ala	Phe	Asn	Ile	Gln 85	Asp	Asn	Leu	Ser	<b>Le</b> u 90	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn	<b>Ala</b> 95	Gly
Thr	Ala	Met	Arg 100	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala 105	Leu	Сув	Leu	Lys	Gl <b>y</b> 110	Asn	aiH
Glu	Val	Glu 115	Ile	Ile	Leu	Thr	Gly 120	Glu	Pro	Arg	Met	<b>Lу</b> в 125	Glu	Arg	Pro
Ile	Leu 130	His	Leu	Val	Asp	Ala 135	Leu	Arg	Gln	Ala	Gly 140	Ala	Asp	Ile	Arg
<b>Tyr</b> 145	Leu	Glu	Asn	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 150	Tyr	Pro	Pro	Leu	Ala 155	Ile	Arg	Asn	Lys	Gl <b>y</b> 160
Ile	Lys	Gly	Gly	L <b>y</b> s 165	Val	Гъ	Ile	qaA	Gly 170	Ser	Ile	Ser	Ser	Gln 175	Phe
Leu	Thr	Ala	Leu 180	Leu	Met	Ser	Ala	Pro 185	Leu	Ala	Glu	Asn	<b>A</b> sp 190	Thr	Glu
Ile	Glu	Ile 195	Ile	Gly	Glu	Leu	Val 200	Ser	Lys	Pro	Tyr	11e 205	Asp	Ile	Thr
Leu	Ala 210	Met	Met	Arg	Asp	Phe 215	Gly	Val	Lys	Val	Glu 220	Asn	His	His	Tyr
Gln 225	Lys	Phe	Gln	Val	L <b>ys</b> 230	Gly	<b>A</b> sn	Gln	Ser	<b>Tyr</b> 235	Ile	Ser	Pro	Asn	Lys 240
Tyr	Leu	Val	Glu	Gly 245	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser	Ala 250	Ser	Tyr	Phe	Leu	Ala 255	Ala
Gly	Ala	Ile	<b>Lys</b> 260	Gly	Lys	Val	Lys	Val 265	Thr	Gly	Ile	Gly	<b>Lys</b> 270	Asn	Ser
Ile	Gln	Gly 275	Asp	Arg	Leu	Phe	Ala 280	Asp	Val	Leu	Glu	Lys 285	Met	Gly	Ala
Lys	Ile 290	Thr	Trp	Gly	Glu	<b>Asp</b> 295	Phe	Ile	Gln	Ala	Glu 300	His	Ala	Glu	Leu
<b>Asn</b> 305	Gly	Ile	qaA	Met	Asp 310	Met	Asn	His	Ile	Pro 315	Asp	Ala	Ala	Met	Thr 320
Ile	Ala	Thr	Thr	Ala 325	Leu	Phe	Ser	Asn	Gly 330	Glu	Thr	Val	Ile	<b>Arg</b> 335	naA
Ile	Tyr	Asn	Trp 340	Arg	Val	Lys	Glu	Thr 345	Двр	Arg	Leu	Thr	<b>Ala</b> 350	Met	Ala
Thr	Glu	Leu 355	Arg	Lys	Val	Gly	Ala 360	Glu	Val	G-lu	Glu	Gly 365	Glu	даА	Phe
Ile	Arg 370	Ile	Gln	Pro	Leu	Ala 375	Leu	Asn	Gln	Phe	Lys 380	His	Ala	Asn	Ile
Glu 385	Thr	Tyr	Asn	qaA	His 390	<b>A</b> t:g	Met	Ala	Met	Сув 395	Phe	Ser	Leu	Ile	Ala 400

133

134

# -continued Leu Ser Asn Thr Pro Val Thr Ile Leu Asp Pro Lys Cys Thr Ala Lys Thr Phe Pro Thr Phe Phe Asn Glu Phe Glu Lys Ile Cys Leu Lys Asn 420 425 430 <210> SEQ ID NO 62 <211> LENGTH: 441 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Pasteurella multocida <400> SEQUENCE: 62 Val Ile Lys Asp Ala Thr Ala Ile Thr Leu Asn Pro Ile Ser Tyr Ile 1 5 10 15 Glu Gly Glu Val Arg Leu Fro Gly Ser Lys Ser Leu Ser Asn Arg Ala 20 25 30 Leu Leu Ser Ala Leu Ala Lys Gly Lys Thr Thr Leu Thr Asn Leu $35 \hspace{1.5cm} 40 \hspace{1.5cm} 45$ Leu Asp Ser Asp Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Lys Glu Leu 50 55 60 Gly Val Thr Tyr Gln Leu Ser Glu Asp Lys Ser Val Cys Glu Ile Glu 65 $^{75}$ 80 Gly Leu Gly Arg Ala Phe Glu Trp Gln Ser Gly Leu Ala Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Thr Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu 100 105 110Ser Thr Pro Asn Arg Glu Gly Lys Asn Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu 115 120 125 Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gln His Leu Val Asp Ala Leu Cys 130 135 140 Gln Ala Gly Ala Glu Ile Gln Tyr Leu Glu Gln Glu Gly Tyr Pro Pro 145 $\phantom{\bigg|}150\phantom{\bigg|}150\phantom{\bigg|}155\phantom{\bigg|}155\phantom{\bigg|}$ Ile Ala Ile Arg Asn Thr Gly Leu Lys Gly Gly Arg Ile Gln Ile Asp 165 170 175 Gly Ser Val Ser Ser Gln Phe Leu Thr Ala Leu Leu Met Ala Ala Pro 180Met Ala Glu Ala Asp Thr Glu Ile Glu Ile Ile Gly Glu Leu Val Ser 195 200 205 200 Lys Pro Tyr Ile Asp Ile Thr Leu Lys Met Met Gln Thr Phe Gly Val Glu Val Glu Asn Gln Ala Tyr Gln Arg Phe Leu Val Lys Gly His Gln 225 $\phantom{\bigg|}230\phantom{\bigg|}235\phantom{\bigg|}235\phantom{\bigg|}240\phantom{\bigg|}$ Gln Tyr Gln Ser Pro His Arg Phe Leu Val Glu Gly Asp Ala Ser Ser 245 250 255Ala Ser Tyr Phe Leu Ala Ala Ala Ala Ile Lys Gly Lys Val Lys Val 260 265 270 Thr Gly Val Gly Lys Asn Ser Ile Gln Gly Asp Arg Leu Phe Ala Asp 275 280 285Val Leu Glu Lys Met Gly Ala His Ile Thr Trp Gly Asp Asp Phe Ile 290 295 300 Gln Val Glu Lys Gly Asn Leu Lys Gly Ile Asp Met Asp Met Asn His 305 310 315 320Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ile Ala Thr Thr Ala Leu Phe Ala Glu 325 330 335

Gly Glu Thr Val Ile Arg Asn Ile Tyr Asn Trp Arg Val Lys Glu Thr \$340\$ \$350

135

136

					_			_					_		
Asp	Arg	Leu 355	Thr	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr 360	Glu	Leu	Arg	Lys	Val 365	Gly	Ala	Glu
Val	Glu 370	Glu	Gly	Glu	Asp	Fhe 375	Ile	Arg	Ile	Gln	Pro 380	Leu	Asn	Leu	Ala
Gln 385	Phe	Gln	His	Ala	Glu 390	Leu	Asn	Ile	His	4sp 395	His	Arg	Met	Ala	Met 400
Сув	Phe	Ala	Leu	Ile 405	Ala	Leu	Ser	Lys	Thr 410	Ser	Val	Thr	Ile	Leu 415	qaA
Pro	Ser	Сув	Thr 420	Ala	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro 425	Thr	₽he	Leu	Ile	Leu 430	Phe	Thr
Leu	Asn	Thr 435	Arg	Glu	Val	Ala	<b>Ty</b> r 440	Arg							
<212	l> LE 2> TY	NGTH		26	mona	15 8 <i>8</i>	lmor	nicio	la						
<400	)> SE	QUEN	CE:	63											
Asn 1	Ser	Leu	Arg	Leu 5	Glu	Pro	Ile	Ser	<b>A</b> rg 10	Val	Ala	Gly	Glu	Val 15	Asn
Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser 20	Lys	Ser	Val	Ser	<b>A</b> sn 25	Arg	Ala	Leu	Leu	Leu 30	Ala	Ala
Leu	Ala	Arg 35	Gly	Thr	Thr	Arg	Leu 40	Thr	Asn	Leu	Leu	Авр 45	Ser	qaA	qaA
Ile	<b>A</b> rg 50	His	Met	Leu	Ala	Ala 55	Leu	Thr	Gln	Leu	Gly 60	Val	Lys	Tyr	Lys
65					70		Сув			75			-		80
				85			naA		90		_			95	
			100		_		Ala	105			_		110		
		115	-				Met 120					125			
	130					135	Gly				140	-		-	_
145	-	-			150		Val	-		155	-		•	-	160
_				165			Val		170					175	
			180				Ala	185					190		
	-	195					Pro 200	-				205			
	210					215	Ile				220		-		
225		_	_		230		Ile			235	-	_			240
				245			Ser		250					255	
			260				Gly	265	-	-			270	-	-
тте	птв	rne	w1 a	мвр	AaT	ren	Glu	wid	met	GIÀ	wig	мгg	тте	inr	rrb

_	_		_									_	con	tin	ued	
			275					280					285			
Gly	<b>A</b> 6		Asp	Phe	Ile	Glu	Ala 295	Glu	Gln	Gly	Pro	Leu 300	His	Gly	Val	Asp
Met 305		ър	Met	Asn	His	Ile 310	Pro	Asp	Val	Gly	His 315	Asp	His	Ser	Gly	Gln 320
Ser	Hi	8	Сув	Leu	Pro 325	Arg	Val	Pro	Pro	His 330	Ser	Gln	His	Leu	Gln 335	Leu
Ala	Va	1	Arg	Asp 340	qaA	Arg	Cys	Thr	Pro 345	Сув	Thr	His	Gly	Нів 350	Arg	Arg
Ala	Gl		<b>Ala</b> 355	Gly	Val	Ser	Glu	Glu 360	Gly	Thr	Thr	Phe	Ile 365	Thr	Arg	Asp
Ala	<b>A</b> 1		qaA	Pro	Ala	Gln	Ala 375	Arg	Arg	Asp	Arg	His 380	Leu	Gln	Arg	Ser
Arg 385		е.	Ala	Met	Cys	Phe 390	Ser	Leu	Val	Ala	Leu 395	Ser	qaA	lle	Ala	Val 400
Thr	11	е.	naA	Asp	Pro 405	Gly	Сув	Thr	Ser	<b>Lу</b> в 410	Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp	<b>Tyr</b> 415	Phe
qaA	Ly	16	Leu	Ala 420	Ser	Val	Ser	Gln	Ala 425	Val						
<21 <21	1> 2>	LE:	NGTH PE:		12	illus	s per	rtuss	sis							
<40	0>	SE	QUEN	CE:	64											
Met 1	Se	er	Gly	Leu	Ala 5	Tyr	Leu	Asp	Leu	Pro 10	Ala	Ala	Arg	Leu	Ala 15	Arg
Gly	G1	u	Val	Ala 20	Leu	Pro	Gly	Ser	<b>Lу</b> в 25	Ser	Ile	Ser	naA	<b>A</b> rg 30	Val	Leu
Leu	L€		<b>Ala</b> 35	Ala	Leu	Ala	Glu	Gly 40	Ser	Thr	Glu	Ile	Thr 45	Gly	Leu	Leu
qaA	Se 50		Авр	Asp	Thr	Arg	<b>Val</b> 55	Met	Leu	Ala	Ala	Leu 60	Arg	Gln	Leu	Gly
Val 65	Se	er	Val	Gly	Glu	Val 70	Ala	qaA	Gly	Cys	Val 75	Thr	Ile	Glu	Gly	Val 80
Ala	Ar	g	Phe	Pro	Thr 85	Glu	Gln	Ala		Leu 90	Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn	<b>Ala</b> 95	Gly
Thr	A)	la	Phe	Arg 100	Pro	Leu	Thr	Ala	Ala 105		Ala	Leu	Met	Gl <b>y</b> 110	Gly	Ąsp
Tyr	Ar	-	Leu 115	Ser	Gly	Val	Pro	<b>A</b> rg	Met	His	Glu	Arg	Pro 125	Ile	Gly	Ąsp
Leu	Va 13		Авр	Ala	Leu	Arg	Gln 135	Phe	Gly	Ala	Gly	Ile 140	Glu	Tyr	Leu	Gly
Gln 145		la	Gly	Tyr	Pro	Pro 150	Leu	Arg	Ile	Gly	Gl <b>y</b> 155		Ser	Ile	Arg	Val 160
Asp	G]	l y	Pro	Val	Arg 165	Val	Glu	Gly	Ser	Val 170	Ser	Ser	Gln	Phe	Leu 175	Thr
Ala	Le	eu	Leu	Met 180	Ala	Ala	Pro	Val	<b>Leu</b> 185		Arg	Arg	Ser	Gl <b>y</b> 190	Gln	Asp
Ile	Tì		Ile 195	Glu	Val	Val	Gly	Glu 200	Leu	Ile	Ser	Lув	Pro 205	<b>Ty</b> r	Ile	Glu
Ile	Th		Leu	naA	Leu	Met	Ala 215	Arg	Phe	Gly	Val	Ser 220	Val	Arg	Arg	Asp

139

140

Gly Trp Arg Ala Phe         Thr I ala Ala Phe         Thr I ala Ala Phe         Ala Phe         Ala Phe         Ala Ser Thr Ala Ser Trp Phe         Leu Cly Ala I ala I ala Glu Gly Ala Ser Thr Ala Ser Trp Phe         Leu Cly Ala I ala I ala Glu Gly Gly Gly Pro Val Arg Val Thr Gly Val Gly 200         Ala Leu Gly Ala I ala Gly Gly Gly Pro Val Arg Val Thr Gly Val Gly 200         Ala Phe Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Ala Gly Gly Ala Phe Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Ala Phe 275         Ala Phe Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Ala Phe 275         Ala Phe Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Ala Phe 275         Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe 305         Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe 305         Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe 310         Ala Ala Phe 310         Ala Ala Phe Ala Phe Ala Phe Ala Ala Phe A													C 2.11	ueu	
245   250   255   255   256   261   262   263	Gly Trp 225	Arg	Ala	Phe		Ile	Ala	Arg	Asp		Val	Tyr	Arg	Gly	
260   265   270	Gly Arg	Met	Ala		Glu	Gly	qaA	Ala		Thr	Ala	Ser	Tyr		Leu
Met Gily Ala Asp Val Arg Tyr Gily Pro Gily Trp Inic Gilu Thr Arg Gily 299   Val Arg Val Ala Gilu Gily Gily Arg Leu Lys Ala Pha Asp Ala Asp Pha 335   Ash Leu Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Leu Tyr 335   Ala Asp Gily Pro Cys Arg Leu Arg Ash Ile Gily Ser Trp Arg Val Lys 345   Gilu Thr Asp Arg Ile His Ala Met His Thr Gilu Leu Gilu Lys Leu Gily 370   Ala Gily Val Gin Ser Gily Ala Asp Trp Leu Gilu Val Ala Pro Pro Gilu 375   Ala Met Ala Met Cys Pha Leu Leu Ala Ala Phe Gily Pro Ala Ala Val Arg 405   Met Ala Met Cys Pha Leu Leu Ala Ala Phe Gily Pro Ala Ala Val Arg 415   Ile Leu Asp Pro Gily Cys Val Ser Lys Thr Pha Pro Asp Apr His Arg 440    **Call's SEQ ID NO 65   **Call's LENGTH: 427   **Call's Tyr: Pro Met Leu Ala Ala Pro Ile Ala Arg Asp Ala Ser Lys Tyr: Pro Asp Asp Ala His Ile Gilu Ser Lys Tyr Pro Asp Asp Ala Ala Ile Typhimurium    **Call's SEQ ID NO 65   **Call's LENGTH: 427   **Call's Comment of Ala Cys Gilu Lys Thr Leu Gilu Ser Lys Tyr: Pro Asp Asp Ala Ala Ile Typhimurium    **Call's SEQ ID NO 65   **Call's LENGTH: 427   **Call's Comment of Ala Cys Gilu Lys Thr Leu Gilu Ser Lys Tyr: Pro Asp Asp Ala Ala Ile Ile Typhimurium    **Call's SEQ Ide Leu Leu Ala Ala Pro Ile Ala Arg Asp Ala Leu Leu Ala Ala Pro Ile Ala Arg Asp Ala Ala Ile Ile Typhimurium    **Call's SEQ Ide Lys Thr Leu Gilu Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gily Ala Ile Ile Ile Ala Leu Ala Cys Gilu Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp Ala Leu Ala Cys Gilu Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp Ala Leu Ala Cys Gilu Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp Ala Mas Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gily Ile Asn Tyr So	Ala Leu	Gly		Ile	Gly	Gly	Gly		Val	Arg	Val	Thr		Val	Gly
290   295   300   300   310	Glu Asp	Ser 275	Ile	Gln	Gly	qaA		Ala	Phe	Ala	Ala		Leu	Ala	Ala
310  315  320  Asn Leu Ile Pro Asp Ala Ala Met Thr Ala Ala Thr Leu Ala Leu Tyr 325  Ala Asp Gly Pro Cys Arg Leu Arg Asn Ile Gly Ser Trp Arg Val Lys 345  Glu Thr Asp Arg Ile His Ala Met His Thr Glu Leu Glu Lys Leu Gly 355  Ala Gly Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Asp Trp Leu Glu Val Ala Pro Pro Glu 375  Pro Gly Gly Trp Arg Asp Ale His Ile Gly Trp Trp Asp Asp His Arg 385  Pro Gly Gly Trp Arg Asp Ale His Ile Gly Pro Ala Ala Val Arg 405  Met Ala Met Cys Phe Leu Leu Ala Ala Phe Gly Pro Ala Ala Val Arg 415  Ile Leu Asp Pro Gly Cys Val Ser Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr Phe Asp 425  Val Tyr Ala Gly Leu Leu Ala Ala Arg Asp 425  Val Tyr Ala Gly Leu Leu Ala Ala Arg Asp 440  **C210> SEQ ID NO 65  **C211> LENGTH: 427  **C212> Type: PRT  **C213> ORGANISM: Salmonella typhimurium  **C400> SEQUENCE: 65  Met Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu Gln Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gly Ala Ile Ile Ile Yal Arg 405  Ala Leu Ala Cys Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Lau Lau Ala Ala Leu Leu Ala 355  Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr 55  Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly Gly Fro Leu Arg Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Gly Asn Gly Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Gly Gly Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Arg Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gly Asp Gly Gly His Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Pro Leu Arg Ala Met Arg Pro Ile Gly Gly Ala Asp Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Asn Gly Gly Ala Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Arg Gla Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Gly Gly Gly Ala Asn Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly His Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Pro Leu Arg Gla Gly Gly Ala Asn Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Pro Leu Arg Gla Gly Gly Ala Asn Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Gly Ala Asn Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Ala Asn Tyr Leu Glu Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Gly Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Pro Ile Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Pro Ile Gly Gly Gly Gly Pro Ile Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Cly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly Gly G	Met Gly 290	Ala	qaA	Val	Arg		Gly	Pro	Gly	Trp		Glu	Thr	Arg	Gly
Ala Asp Gly Pro Cys Arg Leu Arg Asn Ile Gly Ser Trp Arg Val Lys 355		Val	Ala	Glu		Gly	Arg	Leu	Lys		Phe	Asp	Ala	qaA	
340 345 350 Ala Glu Thr Asp Arg Ile His Ala Met His Thr Glu Leu Glu Lys Leu Gly 370 370 Ala Gln Ser Gly Ala Asp Trp Leu Glu Val Ala Pro Pro Glu 370 370 App Asp Ala His Ile Gly Thr Trp Asp Asp His Arg 385 Ala Met Ala Met Cys Phe Leu Leu Ala Ala Phe Gly Pro Ala Ala Val Arg Arg 405 App Asp His Arg 405 App Asp Asp His Arg 415 App Asp Pro Gly Cys Val Ser Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr Phe Asp Asp Ala Ala Val Arg 415 App Asp Asp Ala Ala Ala Arg Asp 420 App Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp Asp	Asn Leu	Ile	Pro		Ala	Ala	Met	Thr		Ala	Thr	Leu	Ala		Tyr
Ala Gly Val Gln Ser Gly Ala Asp Trp Leu Glu Val Ala Pro Pro Glu 370	Ala Asp	Gly		Сув	Arg	Leu	Arg		Ile	Gly	Ser	Trp		Val	Lys
370   375   380   375   380   380   380   390   395	Glu Thr		Arg	Ile	His	Ala		His	Thr	Glu	Leu		L <b>y</b> s	Leu	Gly
385       390       395       400         Met Ala Met Cys Phe Leu Leu Ala Ala Phe Gly Pro Ala Ala Val Arg Aus Pro Aus Pro Gly Cys Val Ser Lys Thr Phe Pro Asp Tyr Phe Asp Aus		Val	Gln	Ser	Gly		Авр	Trp	Leu	Glu		Ala	Pro	Pro	Glu
11e   Leu   Asp   Pro   Gly   Cys   Val   Ser   Lys   Thr   Phe   Pro   Asp   Tyr   Phe   Asp		Gly	Trp	Arg		Ala	His	Ile	Gly		Trp	Asp	qaA	His	
Val Tyr Ala Gly Leu Leu Ala Ala Arg Asp 440 <pre></pre>	Met Ala	Met	Сув		Leu	L eu	Ala	Ala		Gly	Pro	Ala	Ala		Arg
<pre></pre>	Ile Leu	Asp		Gly	Сув	Val	Ser		Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp		Phe	Asp
<pre>&lt;211&gt; LENGTH: 427 &lt;212&gt; TYPE: PRT &lt;213&gt; ORGANISM: Salmonella typhimurium </pre> <pre>&lt;400&gt; SEQUENCE: 65  Met Glu Ser Leu Thr Leu Gln Pro Ile Ala Arg Val Asp Gly Ala Ile 1</pre>	Val Tyr		Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala		Arg	qa <b>A</b>						
Met 1         Glu Ser Leu Fro Soly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Val Asp Gly Ala Ile 15           Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala 30           Ala Leu Ala Cys Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp 35           Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr 50           Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly 80           Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly 95           Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110           Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 125           Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130           Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	<211> Li <212> T	ENGTH	i: 42 PRT	27	none]	.lat	yphi:	.muri	um						
10 15  Asn Leu Pro Gly Ser Lys Ser Val Ser Asn Arg Ala Leu Leu Leu Ala 30  Ala Leu Ala Cys Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp 40  Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr 50  Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Tle Thr Gly Asn Gly 80  Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly 95  Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110  Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 130  Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	<400> SI	EQUEN	ICE:	65											
20 25 30  Ala Leu Ala Cys Gly Lys Thr Val Leu Thr Asn Leu Leu Asp Ser Asp 40 45 45 Asp 55 Asp 45 Asp 55 Asp 45 Asp 55 Asp 75 Asp		Ser	Leu		Leu	Gln	Pro	Ile		Arg	Val	qaA	Gly		Ile
Asp Val Arg His Met Leu Asn Ala Leu Ser Ala Leu Gly Ile Asn Tyr 50 Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly 80 Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly 90 Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110 Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110 Leu Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 125 Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	Asn Leu	Pro	-		-					-		Leu		Leu	Ala
Thr Leu Ser Ala Asp Arg Thr Arg Cys Asp Ile Thr Gly Asn Gly Gly 80  Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly 95  Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110  Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 120  Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	Ala Leu		Сув	Gly	Lys	Thr		Leu	Thr	Asn	Leu		<b>As</b> p	Ser	ĄaĄ
Pro Leu Arg Ala Ser Gly Thr Leu Glu Leu Phe Leu Gly Asn Ala Gly 90  Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 110  Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 120  Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	-	Arg	His	Met	Leu		Ala	Leu	Ser	Ala		Gly	Ile	Asn	Tyr
Thr Ala Met Arg Pro Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu Cys Leu Gly Gln Asn Glu 100    1le Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 125    Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130    Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly		Ser	Ala	Asp		Thr	Arg	Сув	Asp		Thr	Gly	Asn	Gly	
Ile Val Leu Thr Gly Glu Pro Arg Met Lys Glu Arg Pro Ile Gly His 120 125  Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130 135 140  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	Pro Leu	Arg	Ala		Gly	Thr	Leu	Glu		Phe	Leu	Gly	Asn		Gl <b>y</b>
Leu Val Asp Ser Leu Arg Gln Gly Gly Ala Asn Ile Asp Tyr Leu Glu 130 135 120  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	Thr Ala	Met		Pro	Leu	Ala	Ala		Leu	С <b>у</b> в	Leu	Gly		Asn	Glu
130 135 140  Gln Glu Asn Tyr Pro Pro Leu Arg Leu Arg Gly Gly Phe Ile Gly Gly	Ile Val		Thr	Gly	Glu	Pro		Met	Lys	Glu	Arg		Ile	Gly	His
		Asp	Ser	Leu	Arg		Gly	Gly	Ala	Asn		Авр	Туг	Leu	Glu
		Asn	Туr	Pro		Leu	Arg	Leu	Arg		Gly	Phe	Ile	Gly	

141

## 142

чер	iie	GIU	Val	165	GIY	ъег	vai	ser	170	GIN	Pne	Leu	Inr	175	ьeu		
Leu	Met	Thr	Ala 180	Pro	Leu	Ala	Pro	Glu 185	qaA	Thr	Ile	Ile	<b>A</b> rg 190	Val	Lys		
Gly	Glu	Leu 195	Val	Ser	Lys	Pro	<b>Ty</b> r 20 <b>0</b>	Ile	Asp	Ile	Thr	Leu 205	Asn	Leu	Met		
Lys	Thr 210	Phe	Gly	Val	Glu	11e 215	Ala	Asn	His	His	<b>Ty</b> r 220	Gln	Gln	Phe	Val		
Val 225	Lys	Gly	Gly	Gln	Gln 230	Tyr	His	Ser	Pro	Gl <b>y</b> 235	Arg	Tyr	Leu	Val	Glu 240		
Gly	Asp	Ala	Ser	Ser 245	Ala	\$er	Tyr	Phe	Leu 250	Ala	Ala	Gly	Gly	Ile 255	Lys		
Gly	Gly	Thr	Val 260	Lys	Val	Thr	Gly	Ile 265	Gly	Gly	Lys	Ser	<b>Met</b> 270	Gln	Gly		
qaA	Ile	Arg 275	Phe	Ala	qaA	Val	Leu 280	His	Lys	Met	Gly	<b>Ala</b> 285	Thr	Ile	Thr		
Ггр	Gl <b>y</b> 290	Asp	Asp	Phe	Ile	Ala 295	Сув	Thr	Arg	Gly	Glu 300	Leu	aiH	Ala	Ile		
Asp 305	Met	qaA	Met	Asn	His 310	Tle	Pro	Asp	Ala	Ala 315	Met	Thr	Ile	Ala	Thr 320		
Phr	Ala	Leu	Phe	Ala 325	Lys	Gly	Thr	Thr	Thr 330	Leu	Arg	naA	Ile	<b>Tyr</b> 335	Asn		
Trp	Arg	Val	<b>Lу</b> в 340	Glu	Thr	Asp	Arg	Leu 345	Phe	Ala	Met	Ala	Thr 350	Glu	Leu		
Arg	Lуs	Val 355	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	Glu 360	Glu	Gly	aiH	Asp	<b>Ty</b> r 365	Ile	Arg	Ile		
<b>I</b> hr	Pro 370	Pro	Ala	Lys	Leu	Gln 375	His	Ala	Asp	Ile	Gl <b>y</b> 380	Thr	Tyr	Asn	Asp		
His 385	Arg	Met	Ala	Met	с <b>у</b> в 390	Phe	Ser	Leu	Val.	Ala 395	Leu	Ser	qaA	Thr	Pro 400		
Val	Thr	Ile	Leu	Asp 405	Pro	Lys	Сув	Thr	Ala 410	Lys	Thr	Phe	Pro	Asp 415	Tyr		
Phe	Glu	Gln	Leu 420	Ala	Arg	Met	Ser	Thr 425	Pro	Ala							
<21: <21: <21: <22: <22:	0> SE 1> LE 2> TY 3> OF 0> FE 1> NA 2> LO	NGTI PE: GANI ATUI ME/I	i: 18 DNA ISM: RE: KEY:	Syne CDS			-	٠.									
	O> SE			•	,		,										
acg	ggct	jta a	acgg <sup>.</sup>	tagt	ag g	ggtc	ecga	g ca	caaa	agcg	gtg	ccgg	caa	gcag	aact	aa	60
ttt	ccat	999 9	gaat	aatg	gt a	tttc	attg	g tt	tggc	tct	ggt	ctgg	caa ·	tggt	tgct	ag :	120
gcg	atcg	cct (	gttg	aaat	ta a	caaa	ctgt	c gc	ectto	ccac	tga	ccat	ggt	aacg	atgt	tt :	180
ttt	actto	cct ·	tgac	taac	cg a	ggaa	aatti	t gg	eggg	gggc	aga	aatg	cca	atac	aatt	ta 2	240
gct	tggto	ett (	ccct	gccc	ct a	at:tt	gtcc	c ct						er L			295
	cat His					-							-				343

											_	con	tin	ıed		
-	gct Ala 25	-			-						-					391
	cgg Arg	-	-	-			-									439
-	999 Gl <b>y</b>		-	_			-		_	_	-	-		-		487
	gcc Ala															535
	cag Gln															583
	gcg Ala 105															631
	ggg Gl <b>y</b>															679
	cac His															727
	aaa Lys															775
	ggt Gl <b>y</b>															823
	cag Gln 185															871
	acc Thr															
Met	ttg Leu	Gln	Ala	Phe 220	Gly	Ala	Lys	Leu	Thr 225	Ile	Asp	Pro	Val	Thr 230	His	
Ser	Val	Thr	Val 235	His	Gly	Pro	Ala	His 240	Leu	Thr	Gly	Gln	<b>A</b> rg 2 <b>4</b> 5	Val		
Val	Pro	Gly 250	Asp	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ala 255	Ala	Phe	Trp	Leu	Val 260	Ala	Ala	Ser	
lle	Leu 265	Pro	Gly	Ser	Glu	Leu 270	Leu	Val	Glu	Asn	Val 275	Gly	Ile	Asn	Pro	
Thr 280		Thr	Gly	Val	Leu 285	Glu	Val	Leu	Ala	Gln 290	Met	Gly	Ala	<b>As</b> p	11e 295	
Thr	Pro	Glu	Asn	Glu 300	Arg	Leu	Val	Thr	Gly 305	Glu	Pro	Val	Ala	<b>Asp</b> 310	Leu	
Arg	gtt Val	Arg	Ala 315	Ser	His	Leu	Gln	Gly 320	Сув	Thr	Phe	Gly	Gly 325	Glu	Ile	
	Pro							Pro					Ala			

145

146

att gaa gat gcc gca gaa ctg agg gtt 1351 Ile Glu Asp Ala Ala Glu Leu Arg Val 355
gcc att gct tcg gag ttg ggc aaa atg 1399 Ala Ile Ala Ser Glu Leu Gly Lys Met 370 375
gat gat ggc ctg gaa att caa ggg gga 1447 Asp Asp Gly Leu Glu Ile Gln Gly Gly 385 390
gtg gat agc ttg acg gat cat cgc att 1495 Val Asp Ser Leu Thr Asp His Arg Ile 400 405
gct tta ggt agt ggg ggg caa aca att 1543 Ala Leu Gly Ser Gly Gly Gln Thr Ile 415 420
gcc att tcc tat cca gaa ttt ttt ggc 1591 Ala Ile Ser Tyr Pro Glu Phe Phe Gly 435
gga taa agttagaaaa actcctgggc 1638 Gly
Gly
gittg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 maact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25 30
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894 is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15 Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val
gittg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acggganatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25 30  His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25 30  His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile 40 45  Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25  His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile 40  Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro 60  Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25  Glu Gly Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro 60  Arg Ala Met Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu Cly Gln Cly Clu Cly Gln Leu Cly Gln Cly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu Cly Gln Cly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu
gtttg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 30  His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile 45  Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro 60  Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu 80  Val Gln Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu 95  Asp Ala Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Met
gittg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10 15  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25 30  His Arg Ala Leu Met Leu Gly Ala Ile 40 45  Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Glu Asp Pro 60  Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu 75  Val Gln Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu 90  Asp Ala Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Met 105  Ala Gly Gln Lys Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr
gittg gggtaaaggc cccagcaagt gctgccaggg 1698 gcatg gaccgtatcg ttcaaactgg gtaattctcc 1758 aaaact gcccaacgta tctccgtaat ggcgagtgag 1818 tcgcc acgggaaatt aaagcctgca tcactgacca 1878 1894  is sp.  Asn His Gln Ser His Gln Arg Leu Thr 10  Val Ala Leu Thr Gly Arg Leu Arg Val 25  Glu Gly Leu Leu Leu Gly Ala Ile 40  Arg Ala Met Gly Ala Glu Ile Ser Glu 75  Roll Gln Gly Arg Gly Leu Gly Gln Leu 90  Asp Ala Gly Asn Ser Gly Thr Thr Met 105  Ala Gly Gln Lye Asp Cys Leu Phe Thr 120  Arg His Arg Pro Met Ser Arg Val Ile
Ala Ile Ala Ser Glu Leu Gly Lys Met 370  gat gat ggc ctg gaa att caa ggg gga Asp Asp Gly Leu Glu Ile Gln Gly Gly 385  gtg gat agc ttg acg gat cat cgc att Val Asp Ser Leu Thr Asp His Arg Ile 400  gct tta ggt agt ggg ggg caa aca att Ala Leu Gly Ser Gly Gly Gln Thr Ile 415  gcc att tcc tat cca gaa ttt ttt ggc Ala Ile Ser Tyr Pro Glu Phe Phe Gly

147

Tyr His Ser Pro Ile Ala Ser Ala Gln Val Lys Ser Cys Leu Leu Leu 180 185 190

148

### -continued

Ala	Gly	Leu 195	Thr	Thr	Glu	Gly	Авр 200	Thr	Thr	Val	Thr	Glu 205	Pro	Ala	Leu	
Ser	<b>A</b> rg 210	qaA	His	Ser	Glu	Arg 215	Met	Leu	Gln	Ala	Phe 220	Gly	Ala	Lув	Leu	
Thr 225	Ile	Asp	Pro	Val	Thr 230	His	Ser	Val	Thr	Val 235	His	Gly	Pro	Ala	Нів 2 <b>4</b> 0	
Leu	Thr	Gly	Gln	Arg 245	Val	Val	Val	Pro	Gly 250	Asp	Ile	Ser	Ser	Ala 255	Ala	
Phe	Trp	Leu	Val 260	Ala	Ala	Ser	Ile	Leu 265	Pro	Gly	Ser	Glu	<b>Le</b> u 270	Leu	Val	
Glu	Asn	Val 275	Gly	Ile	Asn	Pro	<b>T</b> hr 280	Arg	Thr	Gly	Val	Leu 285	Glu	Val	Leu	
Ala	Gln 290	Met	Gly	Ala	qaA	Ile 295	Thr	Pro	Glu	Asn	Glu 300	Arg	Leu.	Val	Thr	
Gly 305	Glu	Pro	Val	Ala	<b>А</b> вр 310	Leu	Arg	Val	Arg	Ala 315	Ser	His	Leu	Gln	Gly 320	
Сув	Thr	Phe	Gly	Gl <b>y</b> 325	Glu	lle	Ile	Pro	<b>A</b> rg 330	Leu	Ile	Asp	Glu	Ile 335	Pro	
Ile	Leu	Ala	Val 340	Ala	Ala	Ala	Phe	Ala 345	Glu	Gly	Thr	Thr	<b>A</b> rg <b>3</b> 50	Ile	Glu	
Авр	Ala	<b>Ala</b> 355	Glu	Leu	Arg	Val	Lys 360	Glu	Ser	qaA	Arg	Leu 365	Ala	Ala	Ile	
Ala	Ser 370	Glu	Leu	Gly	Lys	Met 375	Gly	Ala	Lys	Val	Thr 380	Glu	Phe	Авр	Asp	
Gl <b>y</b> 385	Leu	Glu	Ile	Gln	Gly 390	Gly	Ser	Pro	Leu	Gln 395	Gly	Ala	Glu	Val	<b>А</b> БР 400	
Ser	Leu	Thr	Авр	His 405	Arg	lle	Ala	Met	Ala 410	Leu	Ala	Ile	Ala	Ala 415	Leu	
Gly	Ser	Gly	Gly 420	Gln	Thr	lle	Ile	Asn 425	Arg	Ala	Glu	Ala	Ala 430	Ala	Ile	
Ser	Tyr	Pro 435	Glu	₽he	Phe	Gly	Thr 440	Leu	Gly	Gln	Val	Ala 445	Gln	Gly		
<211 <212 <213 <220 <221 <222	> FE .> NA	NGTH PE: GANI ATUR ME/K	DNA SM: E: EY:	Dich CDS (107		) 1438		odosu	ıs							
					a aa	atta	attt	tct:	tggca	cac	gcgo	tttt	tt: t	gcat	ttttt	60
ctco	catt	tt t	ccg	jcace	aa ta	aacgt	tggt	ttt	tataa	aag	gaaa		let. N			115
						ecc Pro 10										163
						atg Met										211
						gaa Glu										259

											_	con	tin	ued			
				40					45					50			
	ttg Leu															307	
	gaa Glu															355	
	ccg Pro 85															403	
	tta Leu															451	
	ggc Gly															499	
_	ctt Leu			-		-			-	-		-			-	547	
	ccg Pro															5 <b>9</b> 5	
	ccg Pro 165															643	
	ttg Leu															691	
	cac His															739	
	aaa Lys															787	
	ctt Leu															835	
	gct Ala 245															883	
	aat Asn															931	
	cgg Arg															979	
	gat <b>A</b> sp															1027	
	gaa Glu															1075	
	gca Ala 325															1123	
	cgt Arg															1171	
caa	act	ttg	ggc	gtg	gcg	tgc	gac	gtt	ggc	gcc	gat	ttt	att	cat	ata	1219	

151 152

#### -continued

Gln Thr Leu Gly Val Ala Cys Asp Val Gly Ala Asp Phe Ile His Ile 360 365 370	
tat gga aga agc gat cgg caa ttt tta ccg gcg cgg gtg aac agt ttt Tyr Gly Arg Ser Asp Arg Gln Phe Leu Pro Ala Arg Val Asn Ser Phe 375 380 385	1267
ggc gat cat cgg att gcg atg agt ttg gcg gtg gca ggt gtg cgc gcg Gly Asp His Arg Ile Ala Met Ser Leu Ala Val Ala Gly Val Arg Ala 390 395 400	1315
gca ggt gaa tta ttg att gat gac ggc gcg gtg gcg gcg gtt tct atg Ala Gly Glu Leu Leu Ile Asp Asp Gly Ala Val Ala Ala Val Ser Met 405 410 415	1363
ccg caa ttt cgc gat ttt gcc gcc gca att ggt atg aat gta gga gaa Pro Gln Phe Arg Asp Phe Ala Ala Ile Gly Met Asn Val Gly Glu 420 425 430 435	1411
aaa gat gcg aaa aat tgt cac gat tga tggtcctagc ggtgttggaa Lys Asp Ala Lys Asn Cys His Asp 440	1458
aaggcacggt ggcgcaagct t	1479
<210> SEQ ID NO 69 <211> LENGTH: 443 <212> TYPE: PRT <213> ORGANISM: Dichelobacter nodosus	
<400> SEQUENCE: 69	
Met Met Thr Asn Ile Trp His Thr Ala Prc Val Ser Ala Leu Ser Gly 1 10 15	
Glu Ile Thr Ile Cys Gly Asp Lys Ser Met Ser His Arg Ala Leu Leu 20 25 30	
Leu Ala Ala Leu Ala Glu Gly Gln Thr Glu Ile Arg Gly Phe Leu Ala 35 40 45	
Cys Ala Asp Cys Leu Ala Thr Arg Gln Ala Leu Arg Ala Leu Gly Val 50 55 60	
Asp Ile Gln Arg Glu Lys Glu Ile Val Thr Ile Arg Gly Val Gly Phe 75 70 80	
Leu Gly Leu Gln Pro Pro Lys Ala Pro Leu Asn Met Gln Asn Ser Gly 85 90 95	
Thr Ser Met Arg Leu Leu Ala Gly Ile Leu Ala Ala Gln Arg Phe Glu 100 105 110	
Ser Val Leu Cys Gly Asp Glu Ser Leu Glu Lys Arg Pro Met Gln Arg 115 120 125	
Ile Ile Thr Pro Leu Val Gln Met Gly Ala Lys Ile Val Ser His Ser 130 135 140	
Asn Phe Thr Ala Pro Leu His Ile Ser Gly Arg Pro Leu Thr Gly Ile 145 150 155 160	
Asp Tyr Ala Leu Pro Leu Pro Ser Ala Gln Leu Lys Ser Cys Leu Ile 165 170 175	
Leu Ala Gly Leu Leu Ala Asp Gly Thr Thr Arg Leu His Thr Cys Gly 180 185 190	
Ile Ser Arg Asp His Thr Glu Arg Met Leu Pro Leu Phe Gly Gly Ala 195 200 205	
Leu Glu Ile Lys Lys Glu Gln Ile Ile Val Thr Gly Gly Gln Lys Leu 210 215 220	
His Gly Cys Val Leu Asp Ile Val Gly Asp Leu Ser Ala Ala Ala Phe 225 230 235 240	

Phe Met Val Ala Ala Leu Ile Ala Pro Arg Ala Glu Val Val Ile Arg

153

154

												con	tin	ued	
				245					250					255	
Asn	Val	Gly	Ile 260	Asn	Pro	Thr	Arg	Ala 265	Ala	Ile	Ile	Thr	Leu 270	Leu	Gln
Lys	Met	Gl <b>y</b> 275	Gly	Arg	Ile	Glu	Leu 280	His	His	Gln	Arg	Phe 285	Trp	Gly	Ala
Glu	Pro 290	Val	Ala	Asp	Ile	Val 295	Val	Tyr	His	Ser	L <b>y</b> s 300	Leu	Arg	Gly	Ile
Thr 305	Val	Ala	Pro	Glu	Trp 310	Ile	Ala	Asn	Ala	Ile 315	qaA	Glu	Leu	Pro	Ile 320
Phe	Phe	Ile	Ala	Ala 325	Ala	Сув	Ala	Glu	Gly 330	Thr	Thr	Phe	Val	Gly 335	Asn
Leu	Ser	Glu	Leu 340	Arg	Val	Lуs	Glu	Ser 345	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ala	Ala 350	Met	Ala
Gln	Asn	Leu 355	Gln	Thr	Leu	Gly	Val 360	Ala	Сув	<b>A</b> sp	Val	Gly 365	Ala	Asp	Phe
Ile	His 370	Ile	Tyr	Gly	Arg	Ser 375	Asp	Arg	Gln	Phe	Leu 380	Pro	Ala	Arg	Val
Asn 385	Ser	Phe	Gly	Asp	His 390	Arg	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser 395	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Gly 400
Val	Arg	Ala	Ala	Gly 405	Glu	Leu	Leu	Ile	Asp 410	Asp	Gly	Ala	Val	Ala 415	Ala
Val	Ser	Met	Pro 420	Gln	Phe	Arg	Asp	Phe 425	Ala	Ala	Ala	Ile	Gly 430	Met	Asn
Val	Gly	Glu 435	Lys	qaA	Ala	Lys	Asn 440	Сув	нів	Asp					
<213 <213 <213 <220 <223	)> FI	PE: RGANI ATUR THER	PRT SM: E: INFO	Arti ORMAT			Ī.								
Met 1	Leu	His	Gly	Ala 5	Ser	Ser	Arg	Pro	Ala 10	Thr	Ala	Arg	L <b>y</b> s	Ser 15	Ser
Gly	Leu	Ser	Gly 20		Val	Arg	Ile	Pro 25		qaA	Lys	Ser	11e 30	Ser	His
Arg	Ser	Phe 35	Met	Phe	Gly	Gly	Leu 40	Ala	Ser	Gly	Glu	Thr 45	<b>A</b> r·g	Ile	Thr
Gly	Leu 50	Leu	Glu	Gly	Glu	<b>As</b> p 55	Val	Ile	Asn	Thr	Gl <b>y</b> 60	Lys	Ala	Met	Gln
Ala 65	Met	Gly	Ala	Arg	Ile 70	Arg	Lys	Glu	Gly	<b>As</b> p 75	Thr	Trp	Ile	Ile	<b>Asp</b> 80
Gly	Val	Gly	Asn	Gl <b>y</b> 85	Gly	Leu	Leu	Ala	Pro 90	Glu	Ala	Pro	Leu	Asp 95	Phe
Gly	Asn	Ala	Ala 100	Thr	Gly	Cys	Arg	Leu 105	Thr	Met	Gly	Leu	Val 110	Gly	Val
Tyr	Asp	Phe 115	Asp	Ser	The	Phe	Ile 120	Gly	даA	Ala	Ser	Leu 125	Thr	Lys	Arg
Pro	Met 130	Gly	Arg	Val	Leu	<b>A</b> sn 135	Pro	Leu	Arg	Glu	Met 140	Gly	Val	Gln	Val
<b>Lys</b> 145		Glu	Asp	Gly	Asp 150	<b>A</b> rg	Leu	Pro	Val	Thr 155	Leu	Arg	Gly	Pro	<b>Lys</b> 160

Thr Pro Thr Pro Ile Thr Tyr Arg Val Pro Met Ala Ser Ala Gln Val

-continued

155

156

												con	tin	ıea	
				165					170					175	
L <b>y</b> s	Ser	Ala	Val 180	Leu	Leu	Ala	Gly	Leu 185	Asn	Thr	Pro	Gly	Ile 190	Thr	Thr
Val	Ile	Glu 195	Pro	Ile	Met	Thr	<b>A</b> rg 200	Asp	His	Thr	Glu	<b>Lу</b> в 205	Met	Leu	Gln
Gly	Phe 210	Gly	Ala	Asn	Leu	Thr 215	Val	Glu	Thr	qaA	Ala 220	Авр	Gly	Val	Arg
Thr 225	Ile	Arg	Leu	Glu	Gl <b>y</b> 230	Arg	Gly	Lys	Leu	Thr 235	Gly	Gln	Val	Ile	Asp 240
Val	Pro	Gly	Asp	Pro 245	Ser	Ser	Thr	Ala	Phe 250	Pro	Leu	Val	Ala	Ala 255	Leu
Leu	Val	Pro	Gly 260	Ser	Дар	Val	Thr	Ile 265	Leu	Asn	Val	Leu	Met 270	Asn	Pro
Thr	Arg	<b>T</b> hr 275	Gly	Leu	Ile	Leu	Thr 280	Leu	Gln	Glu	Met	Gly 285	Ala	Asp	Ile
Glu	Val 290	Ile	Asn	Pro	Arg	Leu 295	Ala	Gly	Gly	Glu	<b>Asp</b> 300	Val	Ala	Авр	Leu
Arg 305	Val	Arg	Ser	Ser	Thr 310	Leu	Lys	Gly	Val	Thr 315	Val	Pro	Glu	Asp	<b>Arg</b> 320
Ala	Pro	Ser	Met	Ile 325	Asp	Glu	Tyr	Pro	11e 330	Leu	Ala	Val	Ala	Ala 335	Ala
Phe	Ala	Glu	Gly 340	Ala	Thr	Val	Met	Asn 345	Gly	Leu	Glu	Glu	1.eu 350	Arg	Val
Lys	Glu	Ser 355	Asp	Arg	Leu	Ser	Ala 360	Val	Ala	naA	Gly	Leu 365	Lys	Leu	naA
Gly	<b>Val</b> 370	Asp	Сув	Asp	Glu	Gly 375	Glu	Thr	Ser	Leu	Val 380	Val	Arg	Gly	Arg
Pro 385	qaA	Gly	Lув	Gly	Leu 390	Gly	Asn	Ala	Ser	Gly 395	Ala	Ala	Val	Ala	Thr 400
His	Leu	Asp	His	Arg 405	Ile	Ala	Met	Ser	Phe 410	Leu	Val	Met	Gly	Leu 415	Val
Ser	Glu	Asn	Pro 420	Val	Thr	Val	Авр	<b>А</b> вр 425	Ala	Thr	Met	Ile	Ala 430	Thr	Ser
Phe	Pro	Glu 435	Phe	Met	Asp	Leu	Met 440	Ala	Gly	Leu	Gly	Ala 445	Ĺув	Ile	Glu
Leu	Ser 450	qaA	Thr	Lys	Ala	Ala 455									

We claim:

1. An isolated DNA molecule which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.

- 2. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 1 having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:2.
- 3. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 1 having the sequence 55 of SEQ ID NO:9.
- 4. A recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising in sequence:
  - a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the 60 production of an RNA sequence;
  - b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes a EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:
    - -R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which X<sub>1</sub> is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or E;  $X_2$  is S or T; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; and
-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which
X<sub>4</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S,
T, W, Y or V; and
-N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which

X<sub>5</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V,

provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, S, T, W, Y, or V: and

c) a 3' non-translated region which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the encoded EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule.

157

- 5. **[A]** The DNA molecule of claim 4 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.
- 6. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 4 in which  $X_1$  is D or 5 N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is Q.
- [7. A DNA molecule of claim 6 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the 10 group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.]
- **8.** [A] The DNA molecule of claim 5 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is 15 V, then  $X_5$  is Q.
- [9. A DNA molecule of claim 8 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.]
- 10. [A] The DNA molecule of claim [8] 137 in which the EPSPS [sequence is] enzyme has the sequence set forth in SEQ 1D NO:3.
- 11. [A] The DNA molecule of claim [10] 4 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.
- 12. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 11 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.
- 13. [A] The DNA molecule of claim [10] 5 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11 and SEQ ID NO:15.
- 14. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 13 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 15. A method of producing genetically transformed plants which are tolerant toward glyphosate herbicide, comprising the steps of:
  - a) inserting into the genome of a plant cell a recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising:
    - i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,
    - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:
      - -R- $X_1$ -H- $X_2$ -E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which  $X_1$  is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or  $\mathbb{E}$ ;

X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; and

-G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub>-(SEQ ID NO:38), in which

 $X_3$  is S or T; and

-S-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which

X<sub>4</sub> is A. R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V; and

-N-X5-T-R-(SEQ 1D NO:40), in which

- $X_5$  is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, P, 55 S, T, W, Y or V, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, S, T, W, Y or V; and
- iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of 60 polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence:

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate 65 tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule;

### 158

b) obtaining a transformed plant cell; and

 c) regenerating from the transformed plant cell a genetically transformed plant which has increased tolerance to glyphosate herbicide.

16. [A] The method of claim 15 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, 1 or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is O.

[17. A method of claim 16 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.]

18. [A] The method of claim 15 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.

19. [A] The method of claim 18 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D.  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is O.

[20. A method of claim 19 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]

21. [A] The method of claim [19] 143 in which the EPSPS enzyme is that set forth in SEQ ID NO:3.

22. [A] The method of claim [21] 15 in which the promoter is from a plant DNA virus.

23. [A] *The* method of claim 22 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

24. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell comprising [a] the DNA molecule of [claims] claim 4. 5 or 8[or 10].

25. [A] *The* glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 24 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.

26. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 25 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.

- 27. [A] *The* glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 24 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, [eukalyptus] *eucalyptus*, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses.
- 28. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising the plant [cells] cell of claim 27.
- 29. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 28 in which the promoter is from a DNA plant virus promoter.
- 30. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 29 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.
- 31. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 30 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, [eukalyptus] eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses.
- 32. A method for selectively controlling weeds in a field containing a crop having plant crop seeds or plants comprising the steps of:
  - a) planting the crop seeds or plants which are glyphosatetolerant as a result of a recombinant double-stranded DNA molecule being inserted into the crop seed or plant, the DNA molecule having:
    - i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,
    - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence domains:

159

-R-X<sub>1</sub>-H-X<sub>2</sub>-E-(SEQ ID NO:37), in which X<sub>1</sub> is G, S, T, C, Y, N, Q, D or E; X<sub>2</sub> is S or T; and -G-D-K-X<sub>3</sub> (SEQ ID NO:38), in which X<sub>3</sub> is S or T; and 5-A-Q-X<sub>4</sub>-K-(SEQ ID NO:39), in which X<sub>4</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, I, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V; and -N-X<sub>5</sub>-T-R-(SEQ ID NO:40), in which X<sub>5</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, I, K, M, F, P, S, T, W, Y or V, provided that when X<sub>1</sub> is D, X<sub>2</sub> is T, X<sub>3</sub> is S, and X<sub>4</sub> is V, then X<sub>5</sub> is A, R, N, D, C, Q, E, G, H, I, L, K, M, F, S, T, W, Y or V; and

iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence the promoter is beterologous with respect to the

where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate 20 tolerance of the crop plant transformed with the DNA molecule; and

- applying to the crop and weeds in the field a sufficient amount of glyphosate herbicide to control the weeds without significantly affecting the crop.
- 33. [A] The method of claim 32 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then  $X_5$  is O.
- [34. A method of claim 33 in which the structural DNA 30 sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]
- 35. [A] The method of claim 32 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an 35 amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.
- 36. [A] The method of claim 35 in which  $X_1$  is D or N;  $X_2$  is S or T;  $X_3$  is S or T;  $X_4$  is V, I or L; and  $X_5$  is P or Q, provided that when  $X_1$  is D,  $X_2$  is T,  $X_3$  is S, and  $X_4$  is V, then 40  $X_5$  is Q.
- [37. A method of claim 36 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.]
- 38. [A] *The* method of claim [36] 155 in which the DNA molecule encodes an EPSPS enzyme as set forth in SEQ ID NO:3.
- 39. [A] The method of claim [38] 32 in which the DNA molecule further comprises a promoter selected from the 50 group consisting of the CAMV35S and FMV35S promoters.
- 40. [A] *The* method of claim 39 in which the crop plant is selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, 55 [eukalyptus] *eucalyptus*, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses.
- 41. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 5 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, 60 SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17.
- **42. [A]** *The* DNA molecule of claim **41** in which the chloroplast transit peptide is encoded by a DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16.
- 43. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 5 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit pep-

160

tide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11 and SEQ ID NO:15.

- 44. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 43 in which the chloroplast transit peptide is encoded by a DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEO ID NO:14.
- 45. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 41 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.
- **46.** [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim **42** in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.
- 47. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 43 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.
- **48.** [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 44 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters.
- 49. [A] The DNA molecule of claim 45 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- **50.** [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim **46** in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 51. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 47 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 52. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim 48 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- [53. A DNA molecule of claim 49 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]
- [54. A DNA molecule of claim 50 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]
- [55. A DNA molecule of claim 51 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]
- [56. A DNA molecule of claim 52 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, SEQ ID NO:7, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44.]
- 57. [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim [53] 137 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, and SEQ ID NO:6[, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43].
- **58.** [A] *The* DNA molecule of claim [54] *137* in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence [selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43] *as set forth in SEQ ID NO:9.*
- [59. A DNA molecule of claim 55 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.
- [60. A DNA molecule of claim 56 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS coding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.]
- [61. A DNA molecule of claim 49 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.]

### 161

- [62. A DNA molecule of claim 50 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.
- [63. A DNA molecule of claim 51 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the 5 sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.
- [64. A DNA molecule of claim 52 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.
- [65. A DNA molecule of claim 61 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.]
- [66. A DNA molecule of claim 62 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ 1D NO:2 and 15 SEQ ID NO:9.
- [67. A DNA molecule of claim 63 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.]
- [68. A DNA molecule of claim 64 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and SEQ ID NO:9.
- 69. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim [25] 25 149 in which:
  - (a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;
  - (b) the structural DNA sequence encodes:
    - (i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17; and
    - (ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7[, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44]; and
  - (c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - (a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16;
  - (b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, and SEQ ID NO:6, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43
- 71. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 69 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - (a) a chloroplast transist peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEQ ID NO:14; and
  - (b) a DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3.
- 72. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 71 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises an EPSPS encoding sequence [selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and as set forth in SEQ ID NO:9.
- 73. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 71 60 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape. canola, flax. sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, [eukalyptus] eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas. lentils, grape and turf grasses.
- 74. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising [a] the DNA molecule of [claims 5, 8 or 10] claim 131 in which:

### 162

- (a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;
- (b) the structural DNA sequence encodes[:];
  - (i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17; and
  - (ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, and SEQ ID NO:7[, SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44]; and
- (c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated
- 75. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 74 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - (a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16;
  - (b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2, SEQ ID NO:4, and SEQ ID NO:6[, SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43].
- 76. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 75 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - (a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10 and SEQ ID NO:14; and
  - (b) a DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ 1D NO:3.
- 77. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim [76] 74 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises an EPSPS encoding sequence [selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:2 and as set forth in SEQ ID NO:9.
- 78. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim [77] 74 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, [eukalyptus] eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape and turf grasses
- 79. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 28, 70. [A] The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 69 in wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - 80. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 31, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - 81. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 75, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - 82. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 76, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - 83. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 77, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - 84. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim [78] 129, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA
  - 85. A seed of [a] the glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim [79] 144, wherein the seed comprises the recombinant DNA molecule.
  - [86. A transgenic soybean plant which contains a heterologous gene which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a K\_ for phosphoenolpyruvate (PEP) between 1 and 150 μM and a  $K_i$ (glyphosate)/ $K_m$ (PEP) ratio between about 2 and 500, plant exhibiting tolerance N-phosphonomethylglycine herbicide at a rate of I lb/acre without significant yield reduction due to herbicide appli-
    - [87. Seed of a soybean plant of claim 86.]

cation.

88. The DNA molecule of claim 6 in which the structural 65 DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

163

89. The DNA molecule of claim 8 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.

90. The method of claim 16 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO: 43.

- 91. The method of claim 19 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ 1D NO:42 and SEQ 1D NO:44.
- 92. The method of claim 33 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:42 and SEO ID NO:44.
- 93. The method of claim 36 in which the structural DNA sequence contains an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.
- 94. The DNA molecule of claim 49 in which the structural 20 DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 42 and SEQ ID NO: 44.
- 95. The DNA molecule of claim 50 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 42 and SEQ ID NO: 44.
- 96. The DNA molecule of claim 51 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 42 and SEQ ID NO: 44.
- 97. The DNA molecule of claim 52 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes an EPSPS enzyme having a sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 42 and SEQ ID NO: 44.
- 98. The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 25 in
- a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;
- b) the structural DNA sequence encodes:
  - i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ 1D NO:11, SEQ 1D NO:13, SEQ 1D NO:15 and SEQ 1D NO:17; and
  - ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44; and
- c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 99. The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 26 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16; and
  - b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ 1D NO:41 and SEQ 1D NO:43.
- 100. The glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising the DNA molecule of claim 4, 5 or 8 in which:
  - a) the promoter is selected from the group consisting of 60 CaMV 35S and FMV 35S promoters;
  - b) the structural DNA sequence encodes:
    - i) a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ 1D NO:11, SEQ ID NO:13, SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:17; and
    - ii) an EPSPS enzyme selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:42 and SEQ ID NO:44; and

- c) the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 101. The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 28 in which the structural DNA sequence comprises:
  - a) a chloroplast transit peptide encoding DNA sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:10, SEQ ID NO:12, SEQ ID NO:14 and SEQ ID NO:16; and
  - b) an EPSPS encoding sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:43.
- 102. An isolated DNA molecule that encodes a 5-enolpyruvylshikimate-3-phosphate synthase (EPSPS) enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:70.
- 103. A recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising in sequence:
  - a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence;
  - b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:70; and
  - a 3' non-translated region that functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;
  - where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the encoded EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule.
- 104. The DNA molecule of claim 103, wherein the structural DNA sequence further causes the production of an RNA sequence that encodes an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide that is fused to the EPSPS enzyme.
- 105. The DNA molecule of claim 104, wherein the chloroplast transit peptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO:11 or SEQ ID NO:15.
- 106. The DNA molecule of claim 103, wherein the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.
- 107. The DNA molecule of claim 106, wherein the promoter is a CaMV35S promoter or an FMV35S promoter.
- 108. The DNA molecule of claim 103, wherein the 3' non-translated region is a NOS 3' or an E9 3' non-translated region.
- 109. A method of producing a genetically transformed plant which is tolerant toward glyphosate herbicide, comprising the steps of:
  - a) inserting into the genome of a plant cell a recombinant double-stranded DNA molecule comprising:
    - i) a promoter that functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNS sequence;
    - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNS sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 70; and
    - iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence that functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNS sequence;
    - wherein the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule;
  - b) obtaining a transformed plant cell; and
  - c) regenerating from the transformed plant cell a genetically transformed plant which has increased tolerance to glyphosate herbicide.

165

- 110. The method of claim 109, wherein the structural DNA further causes the production of an RNA sequence that encodes an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide that is fused to the EPSPS enzyme.
- 111. The method of claim 110, wherein the chloroplast 5 transit peptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO:11 or SEQ ID NO:15.
- 112. The method of claim 109, in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.
- 113. The method of claim 112, in which the promoter is a 10 CaMV35S promoter or an FMV35S promoter.
- 114. The method of claim 109, wherein the 3' non-translated DNA sequence is a NOS 3' or an E9 3' non-translated sequence.
- 115. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell comprising a DNA 15 sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 70.
- 116. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising a DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 70.
- 117. The plant of claim 116, wherein the plant is corn, wheat rice, barley, soybean cotton, sugarbeet oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape or turf grasses.
  - 118. The plant of claim 117, wherein the plant is corn.
  - 119. The plant of claim 117, wherein the plant is soybean.
  - 120. The plant of claim 117, wherein the plant is canola.
  - 121. The plant of claim 117, wherein the plant is cotton.
- 122. A seed of the plant of claim 116, wherein the seed 30 comprises the DNA sequence encoding an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 70.
- 123. The seed of claim 122, wherein the seed is corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, 35 poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape or turf grass seed.
- 124. The seed of claim 123, wherein the seed is corn seed.
- 125. The seed of claim 123, wherein the seed is soybean seed.
- 126. The seed of claim 123, wherein the seed is canola seed.
- 127. The seed of claim 123, wherein the seed is cotton seed.
- 128. A glyphosate tolerant plant cell comprising the 45 recombinant DNA molecule of claim 103.
- 129. A plant comprising the glyphosate tolerant plant cell of claim 128.
- 130. A method for selectively controlling weeds in a field containing a crop having planted crop seeds or plants scomprising the steps of:
  - a) planting the crop seeds or plants which are glyphosatetolerant as a result of a recombinant double-stranded DNA molecule being inserted into the crop seed or plant, the DNA molecule having:
    - i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,
    - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:70; and 60
    - iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence.
    - where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the 65 structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSPS enzyme to enhance the

- glyphosate tolerance of the crop plant transformed with the DNA molecule; and
- b) applying to the crop and weeds in the field a sufficient amount of glyphosate herbicide to control the weeds without significantly affecting the crop.
- 131. A recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising in sequence:
  - a) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence;
  - b) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ 1D NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7;
  - c) a 3' non-translated region which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;
  - where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the encoded EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule.
- 132. The DNA molecule of claim 131 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.
- 5 133. The DNA molecule of claim 131 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus promoter.
- 134. The DNA molecule of claim 133 in which the promoter is selected from the group consisting of CaMV35S and FMV35S promoters.
- 135. The DNA molecule of claim 132 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a chloroplast transit peptide selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO: 11 and SEQ ID NO: 15.
- 136. The DNA molecule of claim 131 in which the 3' non-translated region is selected from the group consisting of the NOS 3' and the E9 3' non-translated regions.
- 137. A method of producing genetically transformed plants which are tolerant toward glyphosate herbicide, comprising the steps of:
- a) inserting into the genome of a plant cell a recombinant, double-stranded DNA molecule comprising:
  - i) a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,
  - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5 or SEQ ID NO:7; and
  - iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence;
  - where the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the polypeptide to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of a plant cell transformed with the DNA molecule;
  - b) obtaining a transformed plant cell; and
  - c) regenerating from the transformed plant cell a genetically transformed plant which has increased tolerance to glyphosate herbicide.
- 138. The method of claim 137 in which the structural DNA sequence encodes a fusion polypeptide comprising an amino-terminal chloroplast transit peptide and the EPSPS enzyme.
- 139. The method of claim 130, wherein the chloroplast transit peptide has the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 11 or SEQ ID NO: 15.

167

140. The method of claim 137 in which the promoter is a plant DNA virus.

141. The method of claim 140 in which the promoter is a CaMV35S promoter or a FMV35S promoter.

142. The method of claim 137, wherein the 3' non-stranslated DNA sequence is a NOS 3' or an e9 3' non-translated sequence.

143. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell comprising the DNA molecule of claim 131.

144. A plant comprising the glyphosate-tolerant plant cell 10 of claim 143.

145. A glyphosate-tolerant plant cell comprising an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ 1D NO:3, SEQ 1D NO:5 or SEQ 1D NO:7.

146. A glyphosate-tolerant plant comprising an EPSPS 15 enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO: 3, SEQ ID NO: 5 or SEQ ID NO: 7.

147. The glyphosate-tolerant plant cell of claim 143 or 145 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, 20 flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grape, and turf grasses.

148. The glyphosate-tolerant plant of claim 144 or 146 selected from the group consisting of corn, wheat, rice, 25 barley, soybean, cotton, sugarbeet, oilseed rape, canola, flax, sunflower, potato, tobacco, tomato, alfalfa, poplar, pine, eucalyptus, apple, lettuce, peas, lentils, grapes, and turf grasses.

168

149. A method for selectively controlling weeds in a field containing a crop having planted crop seeds or plants comprising the steps of:

- a) planting the crop seeds or plants which are glyphosatetolerant as a result of a recombinant double-stranded DNA molecule being inserted into the crop seed or plant, the DNA molecule having:
  - a promoter which functions in plant cells to cause the production of an RNA sequence,
  - ii) a structural DNA sequence that causes the production of an RNA sequence which encodes an EPSPS enzyme having the sequence of SEQ ID NO:3, SEQ ID NO:5, or SEQ ID NO:7; and
  - iii) a 3' non-translated DNA sequence which functions in plant cells to cause the addition of a stretch of polyadenyl nucleotides to the 3' end of the RNA sequence,

wherein the promoter is heterologous with respect to the structural DNA sequence and adapted to cause sufficient expression of the EPSPS enzyme to enhance the glyphosate tolerance of the crop plant transformed with the DNA molecule; and

b) applying to the crop and weeds in the field a sufficient amount of glyphosate herbicide to control the weeds without significantly affecting the crop.

\* \* \* \* \*